A COMPENDIOUS

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

FROM THE

INVASION BY THE ROMANS,

TO THE

Beginning of the Year MDCC LXXXIX.

WITH A

MAP of GREAT-BRITAIN and IRELAND,

AND

Thirty-two CUTS of all the KINGS and QUEENS who have reigned since the Conqueſt.

As nothing teaches, ſo nothing delights, more than HISTORY. *The firſt of theſe recommends it to the Study of Men, the latter makes me think it the beſt for Youth.* LOCKE *on* Education.

LONDON:

Printed for the late T. CARNAN, at No. 65, in St. Paul's Church-yard.

M DCC LXXXIX.

(Price Two Shillings bound.)

Page
Edward invites the Duke of Normandy to England 31
Builds Weſtminſter Abbey ib
Reduces the Weſt Saxon, Mercian, and Daniſh Laws into one body ib
His death and character 32
HAROLD II. ſucceeds Edward the Confeſſor ib
Is ſlain with 60,000 Engliſh ib

CHAP. V. From the Norman conqueſt in 1066, to the reign of HENRY IV. in 1399
I. WILLIAM I. commonly called the Conqueror 34
The ſpeech of Abp. Stigand to him 35
William's death and character 38
II. WILLIAM II. reigned from 1087 to 1100 39
His death and character 45, 47
III. HENRY I. from 1100 1135 43
His death and character 41, 42
IV. STEPHEN, from 1135 1154 49
The Norman government extinct ib
The empreſs MAUD acknowledged as ſovereign, and Stephen confined in Briſtol-caſtle 51
His death and character 53
V. HENRY II. from 1154 to 1189 53
The firſt of the Plantagenets 54
His death and character 58, 59
VI. RICHARD I. from 1189 to 1199 60
His death and character 65
VII. JOHN, from 1199 to 1216 66
The Barons take up arms to defend their liberties, and the King ſigns Magna Charta 69, 70
His death and character 71
VIII. HENRY III. from 1216 to 1272 72
His death and character 77
IX. EDWARD I. from 1272 to 1307 78
His death and character 83, 84
X. EDWARD II. from 1307 to 1327 85
Is depoſed; his death and character 88
XI. EDWARD III. from 1327 to 1377 90
He defeats David King of Scotland, and ſets up Edward Baliol in his ſtead 92
His ſon the firſt Duke of Cornwall ib

Page
Lays claim to the kingdom of France, quarters his arms with the Fleur-de-luces, and adds the motto, Dieu et mon Droit 92, 93
Defeats the French fleet, and takes 370 ships 93
The Black Prince gains the battle of Creſſy ib
French and Scotch Kings priſoners in England 94
The order of the Garter inſtituted, and other remarkable events 95
His death and character 97
XII. RICHARD II. from 1377 to 1399 98
A rebellion headed by Wat Tyler and Jack Straw 100
Richard murdered in Pontefract Caſtle 102
His character, and remarkable events ib
XIII. HENRY IV. from 1399 to 1413 103

CHAP. VI. from the beginning of the reign of Henry IV. to the reign of king James I. in 1603 104
The Houſe of Lancaſter, or the Red Roſe ib
Henry the IVth's reign, death, and character 104-111
XIV. HENRY V. from 1413 to 1422 112
His victory over the French at the battle of Agincourt 117, 118
His death and character 122
XV. HENRY VI. from 1422 to 1461 123
Crowned at Paris 125
The Duke of York's party increaſes; is declared King 127—129
Henry's character and reign 129
The Houſe of York, or the White Roſe.
XVI. EDWARD IV. from 1461 to 1483 130
Was raiſed to the throne by the Earl of Warwick, the King Maker ib
Earl of Warwick raiſes Henry to the throne, but the Earl is ſlain in the battle at Barnet 132, 133
Edward debauches Jane Shore 134
His death and character ib
XVII. EDWARD V. a ſhort reign of two months and twelve days, in 1483 135
He and his brother murdered in the Tower 137

CONTENTS.

Page

XVIII. RICHARD III. from 1485 to 1485 138
Earl of Richmond's victory over Richard in the battle of Bosworth 141
XIX. HENRY VII. from 1485 to 1509 142
The union of the Houses of York and Lancaster 143
His death and character 146
XX. HENRY VIII. from 1509 to 1547 147
Cardinal Wolsey's power and character 149
Divorced from Queen Catherine, and marries Anna Bullen 150, 151
The monasteries abolished in this reign 152
His death and character 153, 154
XXI. EDWARD VI. from 1547 to 1553 155
The Reformation carried on by Abp. Cranmer and others 156, 157
The Duke of Somerset, the protector, beheaded 158
Edward's death and character 159
XXII. MARY I. from 1553 to 1558 160
Lady Jane Grey proclaimed Queen, and afterwards tried and executed 162
Queen Mary's persecution for religion 163
Princess Elizabeth's conduct 164
Mary's death and character 165
XXIII. ELIZABETH, from 1558 to 1603 166
Mary Queen of Scots takes the Title of Queen of England, and is tried and executed 168, 169
The Spanish Armada wrecked and defeated 170
Her death and character 174, 175
XXIV. James I. from 1603 to 1625 176
CHAP. VII. From the beginning of the reign of James I. in 1603, to the reign of King George II. 177
The gunpowder plot in 1605 discovered 178
Prince Henry's death 179
King James's death and character 181
XXV. CHARLES I. from 1625 to 1649 183
Tinctured with his father's principles relative to the royal prerogative 184
The King promises to assist the Rochellers 185
Duke of Buckingham murdered by Felton ib
Laud persecutes the Dissenters 186
The King calls a parliament in 1640 187

Earl

CONTENTS.

	Page
Earl of Stafford and Laud tried and executed	187
A rebellion and maſſacre in Ireland	ib
The breach between the King and Parliament	188
The war carried on by ſeveral battles	189
Cromwell diſtinguiſhes himſelf in the army	190
King Charles tried before Bradſhaw and others, and beheaded at Whitehall	190
he COMMON-WEALTH of ENGLAND, from 1649 to 1653	194
Cromwell reduces Ireland	195
Defeats the Scotch army at Worceſter	ib
King Charles II. eſcapes into France	195, 196
Cromwell's victory at Dunbar	ib
His wars with the Dutch	197
Takes the Iſland of Jamaica	198
Blake attacks the Spaniſh plate-fleet	ib
Upon Cromwell's death, his ſon Richard is declared Protector	199
Monk brings about the Reſtoration of King Charles II.	199, 200
XXVI. CHARLES II. nominally from 1649, actually from 1660 to 1685	201
Marries Catherine, Infanta of Portugal	202
The Popiſh plot; and Sir Edmundbury Godfrey murdered	203
Lord Ruſſel and Col. Sidney beheaded	204
The King favours the ſchemes of Lewes XIV.	205
Aboliſhes many corporations	206
His death and character	207
XXVII. JAMES II. from 1685 to 1688	208
Goes publickly to Maſs	209
Mr. Baxter's trial before Jefferies	210
Duke of Monmouth lands in England, Earl of Argyle in Scotland	211
Jefferies's cruelty in the Weſt of England	212, 213
King James's indulgence, with a deſign to bring in Popery	ib
Many ſteps taken to favour popery	213, 214
The Prince of Orange applied to for deliverance	215
He lands at Torbay, and James deſerts his kingdom	215, 216
King James's death and character	217

XXVIII.

Page
Queen of Hungary enters into an alliance with France 265
War declared againſt France ib
Minorca taken by the French ib
Admiral Byng ſhot at Portſmouth ib
Admiral Watſon takes Geriah from Tulagee Angria the pirate ib
Cruel confinement of the Engliſh in the Black Hole at Calcutta ib
Calcutta retaken by Watſon and Clive, and the Nabob's ſtorehouſes, &c. deſtroyed ib
The Nabob of Bengal takes Calcutta 266
Colonel Clive takes Cutwa, and totally defeats the Nabob's army 267
The Nabob depoſed, and Ali-kawn aſſumes the ſovereignty ib
The French ſettlement of Chandenagore taken by Colonel Clive, &c. ib
General Lally takes Fort St. David ib
——————— attempts the ſiege of Madras, but is unſucceſsful 268
Colonel Coote engages and totally defeats General Lally ib
Pondicherry taken ib
Oſwego taken by the French 269
General Wolfe ſlain at Quebec; where a complete victory is obtained by the Engliſh, and all Canada reverts into their hands ib
The King of Pruſſia oppoſes the French and the army of the Empire 270
The treaty of Cloſter Severn ib
The French defeated by Prince Ferdinand at Crevelt ib
The battle of Minden 271
Victory of the Engliſh near Erndorf, and at Warburgh ib
French ſhipping burnt at Cancalle and Cherburg ib
Engliſh defeated at St. Maloes ib
Goree taken ib
Admiral Boſcawen engages a French ſquadron commanded by De la Clue; and Admiral Hawke the fleet under Conflans ib
Captain Byron's victory at St. Laurence 272
Death and character of George II. ib

CONTENTS.

Page

XXXII. GEORGE III. from 1760 to 1789 273

Peace proclaimed between England, France, and Spain 275

General warrants declared illegal, except in cases of high treason 277

Mr. Wilkes elected member for Middlesex 278

Mr. Wilkes expelled the house of commons, and afterwards committed to the King's Bench prison ib

Mr. Wilkes released from his confinement, elected an alderman, and afterwards lord mayor of London ib

Hostilities commenced in the American colonies 279

Hostilities between England, France, and Spain 281

Dreadful riots in London 282

Hostilities commenced against the Dutch 283

Siege of Gibraltar raised 284

Peace concluded between the belligerent powers 285

The independence of America acknowledged 287

The King attacked with a dangerous disorder, from which he happily recovers 289

THE

INTRODUCTION.

THE pens of many learned men have been employed to account for the firſt peopling of this iſland, and to aſcertain whether its inhabitants were Aborigines, or from what country it was colonized; and though a diſquiſition of this kind is beſide our preſent purpoſe, and not to be expected in the compaſs of this Volume, yet a curſory view of what the learned have ſaid on this ſubject will not, we preſume, be diſagreeable to our readers.

After the deluge, the three ſons of Noah repaired the loſs of mankind, and repleniſhed the earth with new inhabitants; Shem, it is ſuppoſed, repeopled Aſia; Ham, Africa; and Japhet, all Europe. Admitting this, and that the ancient Britons were the deſcendants of Japhet, we are ſtill in the dark with reſpect to the firſt peopling of this iſland; for Japhet's offspring, however fruitful, could not have repeopled ſuch an amazing tract of land, but in a long courſe of

years; and as this island is at a great distance from the plains of Shinar where Babel was built, and whence the sons of Noah are supposed to have departed and taken their different progresses, 'tis reasonable to suppose (even if we allow the Britons to be the descendants of Japhet) that the island was peopled by some nation from the continent: but what nation that was, is the great question, and has long been a matter of dispute among the learned. Some have been extravagant enough in their conjectures to suppose it was colonized by Samoethes, or Dis, one of the descendants of Japhet, about 200 years after the flood. There are others who have drawn the whole series of British Princes from Brutus to the entrance of Julius Cæsar; and these seem to have kept within the pale of probability, and to have laid the best foundations for their assertions, which, according to Milton, have been defended by many, and denied utterly by few: They not only bring the Britons from noble ancestry, but endeavour to make them of one original with the Romans; as they represent Brutus to be grandson of Ascanius, whose father was Æneas.

But these are only conjectures, and 'tis yet uncertain what people first took possession of the island, tho' we may reasonably conclude that a great part of it was, in the early ages of mankind, peopled by the Phœnicians, whose pedigree the great Bochartus derives from Anak, and learnedly proves from the identities of their names, situations, languages, institutions, arts, manners, customs,

cuſtoms, gods, rites and ceremonies, that they were the ſame with the Canaanites, the land of Canaan being familiarly called the land of the Phœnicians, and the Phœnicians the Canaanites; an example whereof we have in St. Matthew's Goſpel, where the woman Rahad is called a Canaanite; and by St. Mark's interpretation, is made a Syrio-Phœnician; which clearly demonſtrates that they were both of one original. Theſe were the people ſo generally famed for promoting commerce, and diſtributing arts and ſciences through the then known world; and that which ſo early rendered them ſkilful in navigation, was not only their *ambition of Empire*, or their natural genius to maritime affairs, but the neceſſity they were under of inventing the beſt and ſafeſt means of eſcaping the hands of Joſhua, who perſecuting them with an army of Iſraelites, had driven them into a part of the earth too narrow to contain ſo great and numerous a body; they therefore built themſelves ſtore of good ſhipping, and came from Tyre and Sidon, to ſeek their fortunes in other countries. They took poſſeſſion of ſeveral places bordering upon the Mediterranean ſea, and other parts of Europe, Aſia, and * Africa; and being accuſtomed to navigation and merchandizing, by which they had greatly enriched their city of Tyre,

* That the Phœnicians had poſſeſſion of part of Africa, appears by two pillars of ſtone found in the kingdom of Tangier, not far from the Straits mouth, with a Phœnician inſcription, importing *that they* (that is to ſay, the people who erected theſe pillars) *flew from the face of* Joſhua *the ſon of* Nun.

they ventured to ſail through the Straits of Gibraltar in purſuit of new diſcoveries, and arriving at the iſles of Scilly, called afterwards by the Greeks the Caſſiterides, they traded with the inhabitants for tin, lead, and ſkins, for which they gave them in exchange earthen pots, ſalt, and brazen wares. Finding the ſweets of this trade, which they endeavoured to keep ſecret from the buſy Greeks (who were alſo become merchants, and about to rival them in commerce), they proceeded farther into Cornwall, Devonſhire, and other parts of this iſland, where they planted colonies of their own, and gave it the name of Bratanac, which in the Phœnician tongue ſignifies *a country or field of tin*.

But notwithſtanding their care to conceal this trade, the Grecians, on or about the time of the declenſion of the Phœnician ſtate, by ſome means found out this ſource of wealth, and began to trade in theſe parts, when, agreeable to the vanity and fraud of their nation, which endeavoured to fix the honour of all primitive knowledge on their own anceſtors, they new-modelled the names of places, and of things they had learned from the Phœnicians, according to their own idiom, or quite changed them in ſound, tho' not in ſignification whence this iſland, which had been called Bratanac by the Phœnicians, obtained from the Grecians the name of Britannia. And this ſeems to be the caſe likewiſe with reſpect to the word Albion, another name for this iſland, which the Greeks claim to themſelves, tho' it evidently appears to have been modelled from the

Phœ-

Phœnician word Alben, white, (from the white cliffs on the coaſts) or from Alpin, which in the Phœnician tongue ſignifies a high mountain. And there are many high cliffs where the Phœnicians landed, which are from them called Pens to this day. And this ſeems alſo to account for the name of many towns ſo peculiar to that part of the iſland, as Penroſe, Penzance, Pengarſick, Penwarron, Pendennis, Penryn, Pentuan, Penrock: And the name of Tira, or by contraction Tra, ſignifying in the Phœnician tongue a caſtle, accounts alſo for the great number of towns in thoſe parts beginning with the word Tre, as Trewoſe, Trenowth, Tregenno, Trevaſcus, Trenora, Treworgan, Treliſtick, Trefuſus, Tremardart, Tregonoe, in all which places it is probable forts or ſmall caſtles were built by the Phœnicians for the ſecurity of their trade.

There are many other traces of the Phœnicians in this part of the country. For Meneg, a great part of Cornwall, is of Phœnician derivation, and ſignifies kept in by the ſea. And in this Peninſula, which retains its Phœnician name, there is a fortification of ſtones only, without cement and mortar, agreeable to the manner of the eaſtern nations. This rude heap of ſtones the inhabitants to this day call Erth, from the lake on which it lies, for the Phœnicians called all lakes Arith. But the truth of the Phœnicians being here, does not depend upon conjecture, but is authenticated by the concurrent teſtimony of many ancient authors, who generally agree that Hercules, ſon of Dæmarus,

King of Tyre, having left that city with a large body of his countrymen, and poſſeſſed himſelf of part of Italy, Spain, and of the African coaſt, and built ſeveral cities on the * Straits of Gibraltar, diſcovered the Weſtern Sea long before the Trojan war; ſoon after which, it is ſuppoſed, this iſland was alſo diſcovered, and probably by himſelf; for his ſkill in navigation was ſo great, that the Grecians † called him the God of the Sea, and the Phœnicians gave him the name of Macariah or Terrible. There are likewiſe other things that favour this conjecture; for as upon the ſea-coaſt of Belgium (which he conquered as well as Iberia) there was an altar inſcribed to Hercules, ſo in Devonſhire there was a promontory called by his name, which to this day retains ſomething of it in two little towns, Hartlow or Hertland, alias Herſon, as alſo in the promontory itſelf called Herty Point.

After his death he was worſhiped as a God by many nations, and in Britain by the name of Ogmius. At Hartlow, which is ſuppoſed to take its name from Hercules, many effigies of him have

* The rocks of Gibraltar are, in the ancient hiſtories, generally called either *Hercules's Pillars*, or the *Rocks of Conqueſt*.

† The Phœnician and Grecian HERCULES are by moſt ancient authors ſuppoſed to be the ſame; and conſidering how amazingly great the voyages and exploits of Hercules muſt appear to the nations in that Age of the world, it is no wonder that the Greeks, who were ever fond of fame, ſhould in the courſe of time adopt him for their countryman.

many

been dug up. He was depicted drawing a multitude of men after him, with golden chains proceeding from his mouth and faſtened to their ears, to ſhew his eloquence; and a globe in one hand, with a compaſs in the other, to ſhew his excellent ſkill in geometry and aſtronomy. This is a relation of the true Phœnician Hercules called Ogmius, as far is it concerns our preſent purpoſe: as for his great labours and atchievements, theſe we have purpoſely omitted, becauſe they ſeem not to be real actions but allegories; the explication of which requires rather a ſkilful mythologiſt than an honeſt hiſtorian. His credit was undoubtedly great in thoſe primitive ages of the world, which made ſo many of the ſucceeding heroes ſo fond of aſſuming his name. Many of his exploits, we may ſuppoſe, were worthy of eternal memory; but here we are to bewail the ſuperſtition of the people of thoſe times, who never thought they ſufficiently magnified the dignity of thoſe they deſigned to praiſe unleſs they ſtretched their atchievements beyond all bounds of credibility.

Hence it appears that this country was colonized by the Phœnicians; but how it was originally peopled is yet uncertain, and is a piece of ignorance that we muſt bequeath to our ſucceſſors in the manner our anceſtors have left it us. That there were inhabitants here when the Phœnicians firſt diſcovered the country, is allowed by all hiſtorians; and Cæſar tells us that the iſles of Scilly were peopled by Germans; but in this conjecture even the great Cæſar himſelf might

might be miſtaken. However, as the account he has given us of this iſland and its ancient inhabitants is perhaps, in general, very juſt, and the only one that can be depended on, we ſhall begin our HISTORY with that period of time when it was invaded by the Romans.

THE

THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

CHAP. I.

Of ENGLAND *before the Invaſion of* JULIUS CÆSAR.

BRITAIN, which was originally called Albion, as we have obſerved, from the white cliffs that are ſeen from the oppoſite ſhore of the continent, was but little known to the reſt of the world before the invaſion of Julius Cæſar. The men at the time of his invaſion were generally tall and well proportioned, and the women were diſtinguiſhed by their fair complexions, and the delicacy of their features: They were remark-

remarkable for their yellow hair, which both the men and women wore long; the men, however, ſhaved all the face except the upper lip; ſome were covered with the ſkins of beaſts, and others went entirely naked; but had their bodies painted of a ſky-colour with the juice of woad, and adorned with the figures of ſuns, moons, ſtars, flowers, trees, and animals, ſomewhat in the manner here repreſented. They

lived chiefly on milk and the fleſh of the beaſts they killed in hunting; and ſet little value on corn. The whole country was extremely populous, and abounded with wild and tame cattle; but their houſes

houſes were meanly built, and ſcattered in an irregular manner; for as whoever ſettled upon an uncultivated ſpot was eſteemed the only proprietor, every man ſituated himſelf according to his pleaſure, either as he was invited by the fertility of the ſoil, or the advantages of wood and water. They had, however, ſome inland towns, which were placed in the midſt of woods, ſurrounded and fenced about with a ditch and rampart; and others on the coaſt, for the advantage of trading with ſuch foreigners as came from the continent to exchange their commodities, for the tin and hides, for which this iſland was famous. They had the happineſs of being ſituated in a pleaſant and fertile country, ſurrounded by the ſea, well watered with rivers, and abounding with all the neceſſaries of life; but they were idolators, and their language, cuſtoms and religion, nearly reſembled thoſe of the Gauls, who were placed on the ſhore of the oppoſite continent. In their religion and laws they were entirely under the government of the Druids*, Bards, and Eubates.

The authority of the Druids was almoſt abſolute; for they were held in ſuch veneration, that even a malefactor could not be put to death without their conſent. They were a ſuperior order of prieſts, and the principal legiſlators. They taught that every thing derives its origin from Heaven, that ſouls are immortal, and

* So called from the *Britiſh* word *Derw*, or from the *Greek* Δρῦς both ſignifying an *Oak*, their ſacred places being *groves of oaks*; or perhaps from the *miſletoe*, that grows on oaks, which was held in great veneration by them for its medicinal virtues.

that

that thoſe of the wicked paſs into other bodies, till they are completely purified; but that there is another world, and that they who kill themſelves to accompany their dying friends will live with them there. The Druids alſo offered ſacrifices to their idols, and on particular occaſions even human victims.

The Bards were prieſts of an inferior order, who celebrated the praiſes of their heroes in verſes and ſongs, which they adapted to muſic, and ſung to their harps.

The Eubates applied themſelves to the Study of Philoſophy, and, by obſerving the ſtricteſt rules of virtue and temperance themſelves, were thought ſufficiently qualified to inſtruct and reprove others.

At Julius Cæſar's invaſion, the country was divided into many diſtinct governments, each of which was under the power of a petty prince; of which there were ſeventeen from the channel to the Tyne; and from that river to the utmoſt bounds of the north, the eaſtern part was inhabited by the Picts, (who were ſo called from their painting their bodies) and the weſtern by the Scots. The people were brave and warlike, but unacquainted with military diſcipline: Their ſtrength chiefly conſiſted in their foot, tho' upon occaſions they could bring great numbers of horſe into the field. Their common arms were ſhort ſpears, with a round braſs bell faſtened to the end, which at the beginning of the fight they ſhook in order to terrify the enemy; they had alſo large heavy ſwords, and ſmall ſhields. In the beginning of a battle they fought in chariots, which had ſharp ſcythes faſtened to the

the end of the axle-trees; with theſe they made fierce charges upon the enemy's ranks, and were, as Cæſar obſerves, ſo expert in the management of them, that they could turn ſhort, or ſtop their horſes, on the declivity of a ſteep hill; but when they were mixed among the enemy, they fought on foot, and upon occaſion retired to their chariots, whence they annoyed the enemy with their arrows.

CHAP. II.

From the landing of JULIUS CÆSAR, *to the end of the* Roman *government in* BRITAIN.

THE firſt blow that was ſtruck at the liberties of Britain, was at Cæſar's landing about Richborough in Kent, on the 26th of Auguſt, in the 54th year before the Chriſtian Æra, when the naked undiſciplined inhabitants of this iſland made a brave and noble defence againſt the Romans who were cloathed in armour, ſkilled in all the arts and ſtratagems of war, and had the beſt diſciplined troops in the world. The Britons expected Cæſar, and therefore had prepared to oppoſe him. All the petty ſtates had united under one commander, named Caſſibelan, elected for the preſervation of the whole*. Their love of liberty inſpired them with a courage equal to

* Their love of liberty prevented Cæſar from making a conqueſt of the iſland; for though he made the beſt of his ſtory, yet the Romans themſelves did not look upon Britain as a conquered country. Nay, Lucan accuſes him with turning his back upon the Britons, and Horace, Tibullus and Tacitus hint, that in their days the Britons were conſidered as a free and unconquered people.

that of deſpair; they ran into the ſea to attack the Roman gallies, and by their intrepidity ſtruck the invaders with terror. At length the Roman Standard-bearer caſt himſelf into the water, and was followed by the ſoldiers, from the fear of the greateſt diſhonour that could happen to them, the loſs of their ſtandard. The Romans were greatly annoyed in landing, till they formed their ranks; but their regular diſpoſition then obliged the Britons to retire, though without being purſued.

Cæſar, however, was ſo far from making a conqueſt of Britain, that he only paid it two ſhort viſits with various ſucceſs; and was glad, after having taken Verulam, now called St. Albans, which was Caſſibelan's chief town, to depart, upon obtaining the promiſe of an annual tribute to Rome, which, however, was never paid. Nor did Auguſtus, Tiberius, or Caligula, though they often threatened it, ever ſend any forces into Britain. But what Rome could not accompliſh by conqueſt, ſhe effected by policy. The intercourſe between the Britons and Gauls made the former very familiar with the Romans, to whom the latter were ſubject. The Britons, after the example of the Romans, made improvements in the civil arts, but at the ſame time they loſt that love of virtue and independency which had animated their anceſtors, and were no longer unanimous in the defence of liberty; their princes, jealous of each other, inſtead of uniting, made inteſtine wars; and the civil diſſentions made them fall an eaſy prey to the Romans, for Britain was conquered by Claudius in the year 43 and 44, and became a Roman province.

The

The Britons, however, made ſeveral ſtruggles to recover their liberty; they choſe the brave Caractacus their commander in chief; but after a great battle fought in the year 50, they were defeated by Suetonius; Caractacus with his wife and daughter were carried to Rome, and with their attendance were led in a ſort of triumphal proceſſion before the Emperor Claudius, when Caractacus made a bold and animated ſpeech, which ſo affected the Emperor, that he immediately pardoned his royal captive, his wife and family*.

Afterwards the tyranny of the Roman governors made the Britons exert themſelves under the injured Boadicea, a woman of royal extraction and of a ſpirit ſuperior to the higheſt eminence of fortune. Her huſband Praſutagus was a Britiſh Prince, who governed under the protection of the Romans, and who, to preſerve his wealth in his family, appointed the Emperor Nero his coheir, with his two daughters, whom he left under the guardianſhip of their mother; but upon that Prince's death, Catus Decianus, Superintendant of the imperial Exchequer, took poſſeſſion of the whole, had the inſolence to order Queen Boadicea to be moſt diſhonourably beaten with ſtripes, and her daughters to be moſt infamouſly raviſhed by the ſoldiers. The Britons, who were before provoked by the heavieſt grievances, took up arms, and ſeveral

* When Caractacus beheld the riches and grandeur of the city of Rome, he reproved the Romans for their avarice, and told them, *he was amazed that they, who were maſters of ſuch glorious things, ſhould be ſo greedy after the mean huts and poſſeſſions of the poor* Britons.

Princes united, under the conduct of the brave and injured Boadicea, and with their joint forces, amounting to 120,000 men, ſurprized one of the Roman colonies, took and burnt the city, and put all the Romans that could be found to the ſword: following this ſucceſs, Boadicea deſtroyed ſeveral other cities and colonies, and in this general maſſacre put to death 70,000 Romans. But afterwards, in a battle fought with Sempronius, whoſe army conſiſted only of 10,000 or 20,000 men, ſhe was entirely defeated, and 80,000 Britons ſlain on the ſpot; and though Boadicea eſcaped, ſhe was ſo affected at her ſhame and loſs, that ſhe poiſoned herſelf.

By this dreadful defeat, which happened in the year 61, an end was put to the Britiſh liberties, and to all their hopes of ever recovering them. The Roman armies were recruited; freſh colonies planted; and the Roman legions being filled up by Britons for their wars abroad, the iſland was drained of its natural ſtrength, and the Britons diſabled from revolting. Several of them, however, choſe to relinquiſh their poſſeſſions, and retire into the mountains of Wales, and into the north among the Scots and Picts, rather than live in ſubjection to the Roman yoke. Theſe made a continual war upon the Romans; while other Britons wore the dreſs, ſpoke the language, and ſervilely affected to imitate the manners of their conquerors..

The arms of the Romans were at length carried into the country of the Caledonians, or Scotland, where Agricola, about the year 83, bounded his conqueſts on the North, by erecting a chain of forts from the Frith of Forth to the Frith of Clyde.

Clyde. But the Picts and Scots frequently renewing their incurſions, and ravaging the Roman provinces, ſeveral of the Emperors were obliged to come over in perſon to oppoſe the efforts of their invincible courage. At laſt Severus penetrated into the country of the Caledonians, and defeated them in ſome engagements; but being unable to reduce them, erected a wall, about the year 205, which extended from the entrance of Solway Frith in Cumberland to the German ſea, and was called the Picts Wall, becauſe it divided the Picts from the Britons.

The Britons at laſt ſunk into the loweſt degree of degeneracy, were held in a ſtate of ſervitude by the Romans; and as the Roman forces and great numbers of the ableſt and beſt natives were drawn from Britain, on account of the diſputes between the ſeveral competitors for the Empire, the unconquered Picts and Scots ſtill more boldly infeſted the northern parts, hovering about the coaſts in little wicker boats covered with leather, and ſpreading deſolation and ſlaughter wherever they landed, till being repelled, they retired to their northern neſt, watching the next occaſion for an invaſion. This was the ſtate of Britain till near the deſtruction of the Roman Empire; when having no longer the Romans to fight their battles, they elected ſeveral Princes, and at laſt choſe Vortigern their chief, who with the concurrence of the people invited the Saxons to come to their aſſiſtance.

Chriſtianity had been eſtabliſhed in Britain ever ſince the converſion of * Conſtantine, about

* It is to be obſerved, that the Britons having rebelled under their King Coilus, the Emperor Conſtantius came over

the year 318; for before that time it had made but little progreſs; but after its having flouriſhed for above an hundred years the Chriſtians had the misfortune to fall a prey to a foreign race of Pagans.

CHAP. III.

From the landing of the Saxons *in* 448, *to the end of the* Saxon *Heptarchy in* 829.

THE Saxons, to whom the Britons applied for aſſiſtance, were in poſſeſſion of Eaſt and Weſt Frieſland, Holland, Zealand, Weſtphalia, and Saxony, and the centre of their Empire was Brunſwick. They were clad in ſtrong armour: their arms were long ſpears, and ſmall ſhields, with ſwords like cutlaſſes. Their cloaths were looſe caſſocks, generally made of linen cloth, and trimmed with large borders wrought of ſeveral colours. Their hair hung down upon their ſhoulders; and they were remarkable for the hardineſs and ſtrength of their bodies, and the beauty of their perſons. Theſe were the men who, after they had conquered the country they were deſired to protect, reared up the ſolid baſis of Britiſh liberty.

Hengiſt and Horſa were appointed to command the Saxon troops intended for the relief of Britain; and Vortigern with the conſent of the nation abſurdly appointed lands in the iſle of Thanet

over himſelf, and finding King Coilus dead, married his fair daughter Helena, by whom he had Conſtantine the Great the firſt Chriſtian Emperor; who, it is ſuppoſed, was taught Chriſtianity by his mother, the Britons having received the goſpel ſoon after our Saviour's death.

for

for the reſidence and ſupport of theſe auxiliaries, who fought their battles, and, ſoon increaſing their numbers, extended beyond the little limits preſcribed them by Vortigern, who marrying Hengiſt's daughter Rowena, gave him the poſſeſſion of Kent. The Saxons now began to grow powerful, and the natives ſaw their miſtake, but ſaw it too late. They endeavoured to drive the Saxons out of the iſland; but theſe being reinforced from time to time by many thouſands of their countrymen, the eaſtern part of the kingdom was ſoon brought under their yoke, and they were every day extending their conqueſts; yet the ancient inhabitants ſupported themſelves in the weſtern parts till the time of Cadwallader, who ſeeing his forces ſo diminiſhed, by a plague and famine, that he could not make head againſt his enemies, retired into a part of France, called ſince from his followers Britany, where he continued till he found his affairs were quite irrecoverable, and then went to Rome and threw himſelf into a monaſtery, where he died. After this the Saxons ſoon poſſeſſed themſelves of the ſouthern part of Britain, (Wales only excepted) and gave it the name of England, from the Angles, the firſt of their nation who came over.

In proceſs of time, this part of Britain was divided into ſeven kingdoms, called from their number the Heptarchy. Theſe were Kent; Suſſex, or the kingdom of the South Saxons, comprehending Suſſex and Surrey; Weſſex, containing Berkſhire, Hampſhire, Wiltſhire, Dorſetſhire, Somerſetſhire, and Devonſhire; Eſſex, or Eaſt Saxons, comprehending Middleſex, Eſſex, and part of Hertfordſhire: Eaſt-Anglia, containing

containing Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeſhire; Northumberland, containing the ſix northern counties beyond the Humber; and Mercia, the largeſt of all, which comprehended the reſt of England, excluſive of Wales, which was ſtill governed by Britiſh Princes, and never brought under their ſubjection.

Theſe kingdoms were, however, gradually raiſed, and during the growth of the Saxon power there was a ſucceſſion of Britiſh Princes, among whom there were ſeveral who diſtinguiſhed themſelves in as glorious a manner againſt the Saxons, as their heroic anceſtors had done againſt the Romans.

ETHELBERT, King of Kent, was the firſt Saxon Prince who embraced Chriſtianity. He was brave and ambitious, but attempting to exerciſe a ſovereign authority over the other ſeven kingdoms, in which he was the more likely to ſucceed on account of his marriage with Bertha, the daughter of Caribert King of Paris, the other Princes became jealous of his power, formed a league againſt him, and obliged him to keep within the limits of his own kingdom. Chriſtianity began again to be introduced into England in 597, by the influence of Bertha his queen, who was a Chriſtian, and at whoſe deſire Auguſtine, a monk, was ſent from Rome with ſeveral other prieſts, by whom Ethelbert and great numbers of the people were made proſelytes to the Chriſtian religion. Auguſtine was made the firſt Archbiſhop of Canterbury; and by this means Chriſtianity was ſoon ſpread through the whole Heptarchy; but as this was done by the com-

command of the Pope, the Roman Pontiffs unhappily obtained the power of trampling upon the liberties of England for many generations.

At length the Saxon Kings making war upon each other, ſeveral revolutions were produced, and in the year 828, near 400 years after the arrival of the Saxons, Egbert, King of Weſſex, compleated the reduction of the other Saxon Kings, and became the ſole monarch of England, after the Heptarchy had laſted 378 years.

CHAP. IV.

From the end of the Heptarchy *to the beginning of the reign of* WILLIAM the CONQUEROR.

EGBERT, who was now the ſole Monarch of all the ſeven kingdoms, was in 829 crowned at Wincheſter, King of Britain, by the conſent both of the clergy and laity aſſembled in a general council, when a proclamation was publiſhed, ordering that no future diſtinction ſhould be kept up among the Saxon kingdoms; but that they all ſhould paſs under the common name of England. Wincheſter was the capital of his dominions. However, the kingdoms of Northumberland, Mercia, and Eaſt Anglia, were governed by tributary Princes.

While Egbert was enjoying the fruits of his conqueſt, and had diſbanded his victorious army, and the people were beginning to taſte the ſweets of peace, the Danes, who during the Heptarchy had made ſeveral deſcents upon the Britiſh coaſt, but

but were repulſed and driven back, now came with a fleet of thirty-five ſail, and 18,000 men; but Egbert, who inſtantly prepared to receive them, attacked them while they were landing, and endeavoured to cut them off, before they well formed, but his ſucceſs did not anſwer his expectations. They encamped near the river Char, where a battle was fought, and Egbert was obliged to retreat, after the loſs of a great part of his army: However, notwithſtanding this victory, the Danes were ſo afraid of Egbert, that they ſoon returned to their ſhips, and left the iſland; and landing again two years after in Cornwall, they were totally defeated; yet the next year the Danes ventured to land again, and Egbert again repeated his victory, and died ſoon after in the year 836, after having enjoyed his conqueſts about eight years. Egbert was the firſt and greateſt monarch of England, and was well entitled to the name of Egbert the Great.

ETHELWULF ſucceeded his father Egbert in 836, tho' he had before embraced a monaſtic life. In the very firſt year of his reign, the Danes landed at Southampton in 33 ſhips, but were attacked and routed with great ſlaughter. However, the next year making a deſcent upon Portland, a battle was fought in which many of the Engliſh were ſlain, and the Danes left in poſſeſſion of the field of battle. In 838 they made another deſcent about Romney in Kent, and again obtained a complete victory, upon which they over-ran the country; and the following year

marched

marched to Canterbury, Rocheſter, and London*, where they committed the moſt monſtrous acts of barbarity. The Danes now never failed to viſit England once a year, merely for the ſake of plunder; for they had not yet any thoughts of making a ſettlement in the kingdom; and tho' they had frequently very ill ſucceſs, and were ſeveral times totally routed, yet they were far from being diſcouraged; for in 852 they ſailed up the Thames with 350 ſhips, plundered Canterbury, London, and many other towns, but at laſt both armies met at Okely in Surrey, where, after a moſt bloody battle, the Engliſh proved victorious. As this was the greateſt victory the Engliſh had ever gained, it procured Ethelwulf ſome reſpite, who made uſe of this opportunity to go to Rome, with his younger ſon Alfred. Upon his return he married Judith the daughter of Charles the Bald, King of France, and to avoid a civil war, which was ready to break out in favour of his eldeſt ſon Ethelbald, he gave that Prince a part of his kingdom. He died in 858, and left Kent, Suſſex, Surrey, and Eſſex, to his ſecond ſon Ethelbert.

ETHELBALD ſucceeded his father in 857. The only remarkable particular in his reign,

* London is ſuppoſed to have been built in the reign of the Emperor Claudius, and about fifty years after the birth of our Saviour, for no mention is made of it in the time of Julius Cæſar. Tacitus tells us, that in Nero's reign it was a famous trading town. Annal. L. 14. C. 33. In the year 340, the walls were built in an oblong ſpace three miles in compaſs by Conſtantine the Great.

was

was his marrying his father's widow. Dying in 860, he was ſucceeded by his brother Ethelbert.

ETHELBERT imitated the virtues of his anceſtors, but was unable to free his country from the Danes, and, after a reign of about five years, died in 866.

ETHELRED I. in purſuance of his father's will, ſucceeded his brother Ethelbert, tho' that Prince left two ſons. His reign was ſhort, and from his coronation to his death he was engaged in a continual conflict with the Danes, who now ſettled in England, committed the moſt dreadful ravages, and carried all before them. This Prince was however remarkable for his valour, juſtice, prudence, and piety. He died in 871.

ALFRED the Great ſucceeded his brother Ethelred, tho' that Prince left ſeveral children. His virtue and diſtinguiſhed bravery had been ſhewn in his brother's life-time, and now endeared him to his ſubjects. He was drowned in 871, when the Danes were in the very heart of his dominions, and all the ſea-ports were filled with their fleets. After ſeveral battles, with various ſucceſs, Alfred was obliged to diſmiſs his very attendants, and, having committed his wife and children to the care of ſome truſty ſubjects, diſguiſed himſelf, and lived concealed in the little iſland of Athelney in Somerſetſhire. At length the Danes finding that they had no enemies to oppoſe them, grew negligent. This invited

invited Alfred's friends to repair to their Prince, who reſolving to be ſatisfied, boldly entered the Daniſh camp in the diſguiſe of a muſician, and even ſtaid there ſeveral days: then returning to his friends, his troops were ſecretly aſſembled, and he came up with, attacked, and routed the Danes with incredible ſlaughter. Thoſe who eſcaped fled to a caſtle, and were ſoon compelled to ſubmit. Alfred agreed to let them depart, on condition that their leader Guthrun ſhould embrace Chriſtianity: this they readily complied with, and Alfred gave Guthrum the government of Eaſt Anglia in Eſſex. Alfred now increaſed his navy, grew formidable at ſea, and beat many of the Daniſh fleet. He fortified his kingdom with walled towns and caſtles, propagated the civil arts, encouraged polite learning, made many excellent laws, inſtituted juries, and eſtabliſhed the plan of a civil conſtitution in England; and in his reign juſtice was ſo ſtrictly obſerved, that we are told, bracelets of gold being hung in the highways over night, would be found ſafe in the morning. He was an excellent ſcholar; he wrote books for the inſtruction of his people, and was one of the greateſt, wiſeſt and moſt pious Princes upon earth. He reigned near 30 years, and died in the year 900.

EDWARD the elder ſucceeded his father Alfred in the year 900. He was not equal to his father in learning, tho' he poſſeſſed moſt of his virtues, and exceeded him in power and extent of dominion. He carried on a continual war with the Danes, and they, together with the Scotch and Welch, were obliged either to ſubmit to his alle-

giance or to court his friendſhip. This great Prince died in 925, after a reign of about 24 years.

ETHELSTAN, the ſon of Edward and Egwinna, a ſhepherd's daughter, ſucceeded his father Edward; Ethelwald the ligitimate Prince being dead, and Edmund the younger being under age. He defeated the Danes in many engagements; maintained a large fleet at ſea; added ſeveral excellent laws to thoſe of Alfred his grandfather; cauſed the Holy Scriptures to be tranſlated into the Saxon language; defeated the Scotch and Welch, and was the firſt King of England who had no ſubordinate King under him. He died without iſſue in 941 in the 16th year of his reign.

EDMUND I. ſucceeded his brother Athelſtan in 941, in the 18th year of his age. He was the firſt who made a law for puniſhing robbery with death. He was a brave and ſucceſsful Prince, but was aſſaſſinated at a feaſt (by a robber whom he had formerly baniſhed) in 946.

EDRED ſucceeded his brother Edmund, tho' that Prince left two ſons behind him; and was crowned by the unanimous conſent of the nobility and clergy. He ſubdued the Northumbrian Danes who had revolted, and died in 955.

EDWIN or EDWYN, the elder ſon of Edmund, ſucceeded his uncle Edred, tho' that Prince had iſſue living at his death. He was but 14 years of age when he aſcended the throne, and from his graceful perſon was ſurnamed the Fair.

Dun-

Dunſtan, whom that Prince had cheriſhed in his boſom, inflamed the people againſt their ſovereign, raiſed an open rebellion, and obliged him to ſurrender Mercia and Northumberland to his brother Edgar, which threw him into an exceſs of melancholy that occaſioned his death, after he had reigned four years and ſome months.

EDGAR *the Peaceable* ſucceeded his brother Edwin, as ſovereign of all England, in 955. He governed his kingdom ſo well in peace, that his reign was undiſturbed by war; for his navy intimidated foreigners from making invaſions, and he bridled the Danes and Scots by a ſtrong ſtanding army. He aboliſhed the pecuniary tribute of the Welch, and, in order to deſtroy the wolves with which his kingdom was then much infeſted, ſubſtituted in its room an annual tribute of 300 wolves heads. He died in 975, and was canonized by the Monks for building upwards of 40 monaſteries.

EDWARD II. the Martyr, ſucceeded his father Edgar, when only 14 years of age, in 976, but was three years after deprived both of his crown and life by Elfrida his mother-in-law, who cauſed him to be ſtabbed in the back, as he was, without attendants, drinking a cup of wine to her health at the gate of Corfe caſtle in the iſle of Purbeck in Dorſetſhire, where ſhe kept her court. His body was at firſt thrown into a well, but was afterwards buried at Shafteſbury, where the miracles ſaid to be performed at his tomb occaſioned his being canonized.

ETHELRED II. the ſon of Edgar and Elfrida, ſucceeded Edward in 979, when but 12 years of age. He had none of the ſpirit of generoſity of his anceſtors. He neglected his navy, and ſuffered the Danes to commit dreadful havock in his kingdom; and, inſtead of oppoſing them, ſhamefully purchaſed a peace, which only ſerved to allure others. The Danes renewed their depredations, and Sweyn, King of Denmark, and Onlaf, King of Norway, landed to partake of the ſpoil, when Ethelred again had recourſe to money inſtead of arms. Onlaf was converted to Chriſtianity, but Sweyn continued the ſcourge of England, which he did not leave till he had obtained another conſiderable ſum from the King; and then ſome of the Danes continuing in England behaved with ſuch inſolence, that Ethelred ordered a general maſſacre of thoſe lawleſs ruffians, which was executed with ſuch ſecrecy and cruelty, that neither age nor ſex was ſpared. But this only ſerved to provoke their countrymen to renew their invaſions. Sweyn reduced all the kingdom, except London; but was murdered by his own ſubjects as a tyrant; on which Ethelred, who had fled to Normandy, returned with his family, and died in 1016, after an inglorious reign of 37 years.

EDMUND II. ſurnamed *Ironſide*, ſucceeded his father Ethelred II. in 1016. He revived the Engliſh courage, and bravely oppoſed the Danes under Canute the ſon of Sweyn. After ſeveral victories, he endeavoured to terminate the war by a ſingle combat between himſelf and Canute; they

they valiantly engaged in the ſight of both armies, when the latter finding himſelf too weak, deſired to parley, and offered to divide the kingdom between them, which was readily accepted; but Edmund being aſſaſſinated the ſame year, Canute became abſolute monarch of all England.

SECT. I.

The DANISH LINE.

CANUTE the Great, the firſt Daniſh King of England, was crowned in 1017, and married Emma, King Ethelred's widow; he confirmed the Saxon laws, to which he ſubjected the Danes; adminiſtered juſtice with great impartiality; purſued the moſt popular meaſures*, and died in 1036, in the 19th year of his reign.

HAROLD I. the ſon of Canute, and the ſecond Daniſh King of England, was, for his extraordinary ſwiftneſs, ſurnamed Harefoot, and was crowned King of England in 1036, while his elder brother Sweyn was made King of Denmark.

* In order to expoſe the flattery of ſordid paraſites, who attributed ſomething of divinity to him, he ſeated himſelf on the ſea-ſhore, when the tide was coming in, and with a loud voice commanded the waters not to wet his feet; but the waves rolling in as uſual, and beating upon him, *You may ſee*, ſays he to the ſpectators, *you may by this ſee what ſtuff we are. Oh how inconſiderable is the power of earthly Kings!*

He behaved with great cruelty, was deteſted as a tyrant, and died in the third year of his reign.

HARDICANUTE, the third Daniſh King of England, ſucceeded his brother Harold in 1039, and was a wretch of worſe qualities even than his brother, whoſe body he cauſed to be dug out of his grave and thrown into the Thames. He impoſed an exorbitant tax on the Engliſh of 32,147l. to be raiſed in the ſame manner as the tax called Dane-gelt, and plundered and burnt Worceſter for refuſing to pay their part of it. This wretch, however, did not exerciſe his cruelties long; for in the third year of his reign, anno 1041, he died at a banquet at Lambeth, either by poiſon or exceſs of eating or drinking, to the univerſal joy of the Engliſh. Moſt Engliſh hiſtorians agree, that as the government of the Danes was now grown obnoxious to the people, the chief men of the kingdom met and agreed that the crown ſhould never more be conferred on any one of the Daniſh race; and that any perſon who ſhould dare even to propoſe it, ſhould be deemed an enemy to his country, a traitor to the ſtate, and guilty of high treaſon. But this is a paſſage the moſt difficult to be reconciled of any in the Engliſh hiſtory; for we are at a loſs to know how the Engliſh could obtain ſo much power, when the kingdom was full of Danes. Some of the Engliſh hiſtorians ſay indeed, that they were expelled, but they don't tell us how, nor do they ſay there was any war or commotion on that occaſion. The Daniſh hiſtorians, to clear up this difficulty, affirm, that all their countrymen in

England

England were maſſacred in one night; but this is equally improbable; nay, it will appear impoſſible, if we conſider what a number of Danes muſt be in the kingdom at that time.

SECT. II.

The Reſtoration of the SAXON LINE.

EDWARD III. ſurnamed the *Confeſſor*, was the ſon of King Ethelred, and aſcended the throne in 1041. The conduct of the laſt Prince and his brother Harold rendered the Daniſh race ſo univerſally hated, that he was elected by the general concurrence both of the nobles and people; he was however as unwarlike as his father. He began his reign with lowering the taxes; but afterwards diſpleaſed the people by his fondneſs of the Normans, who had given him a retreat while this country was poſſeſſed by the Danes; and by inviting William Duke of Normandy into England, whom he carried to all the ſtrong places in the kingdom, and upon every occaſion ſhewed greater partiality to the Normans than to his own ſubjects. He was guilty of great cruelty to his mother and queen: He built Weſtminſter-abbey; was governed by the prieſts, and is ſaid to have been the firſt king of England who cured the king's evil by the touch; but this miraculous power is alſo ſaid to have been inveſted in Clovis, the firſt Chriſtian King of France. He however reduced the Weſt Saxon, Mercian and Daniſh laws into one body, and made them the common law of England. He

died

died in 1065, was canonized, and great devotion was paid to his ſhrine.

HAROLD II. the ſon of Godwin, Earl of Kent, ſucceeded Edward the Confeſſor, tho' Edgar Atheling, that Prince's nephew, was neareſt allied to the crown. He began his reign with many popular actions, created young Edgar Earl of Oxford, and won the love of his ſubjects. He defeated his elder brother Toſti, who obtained aſſiſtance from Norway, and both Toſti and Harold, King of Norway, were ſlain in battle; but he was ſoon after himſelf defeated and ſlain by William the Baſtard, Duke of Normandy. In that battle, it is ſaid, no leſs than 60,000 Engliſh were ſlain. Thus ended the Saxon government, after its having continued 580 years; on which, the ancient inhabitants of the iſland retired into Wales, where they preferred barren mountains, with the poſſeſſion of liberty, to the moſt fertile plains of England.

I. WILLIAM *the* CONQUEROR,

from 1066 *to* 1087.

WILLIAM, a ſpurious branch of Rollo's race;
From Norman's Duke to England's King we trace;
He conquer'd Saxon HAROLD, ſeiz'd the throne,
Was brave, but proud, and partial to his own.

CHAP. V.

From the NORMAN CONQUEST *in* 1066, *to the Reign of* HENRY IV. *in* 1399.

WILLIAM I. *commonly called* The CONQUEROR.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		Emperor of the West.	
Alexander II.	1061	*Henry* IV.	1056
Gregory VII.	1073	King of France.	
Victor III.	1086	*Philip* I.	1060
Emperors of the East.		Kings of Scotland.	
Conſtantine XII.	1059	*Malcolm* III.	1059
Romanus IV.	1068	*Donald* VIII.	1068
Michael VII.	1071	*Duncan* uſurped the throne for 18 months, but afterwards *Donald* was reſtored.	
Nicephorus I.	1078		
Alexis I.	1081		

THIS Prince was the natural ſon of Robert VI. Duke of Normandy, by Aletta, a furrier's daughter. Harold being ſlain in battle, William, who was about 52 years of age, marched directly to London, where he claimed the crown, by the teſtament of King Edward the Confeſſor, and the gates were open to receive him. It is remarkable, that on his way to that city he was met by a large body of the *Men of Kent*, each with a bough or limb of a tree in his hand. This army, which had the appearance of a moving wood, boldly demanded the preſervation

tion of their liberties, and let the Conqueror know that they were reſolved rather to die than to part with their laws, or to live in bondage; as will appear by the following ſpeech made to him by Stigand the Archbiſhop, who was at their head:

"You are accoſted, illuſtrious General, by the "*Men of Kent*, who are ready to ſubmit to your "Government, provided you ſhall make proper "conceſſions to their moſt equitable demands: "being ſuch ſort of men as are determined "to retain their liberty they have received from "their anceſtors, together with the laws and "cuſtoms of their country; neither will they be "reduced to a ſtate of ſervitude, which they "never experienced, or endure a new Legiſla- "ture; for they can bear with a regal but not "a tyrannical authority.

"With their liberty therefore unaſſailed, and "their ancient laws and cuſtoms reſerved to "them, receive the *Men of Kent*, not as a parcel "of *ſlaves*, but as *ſubjects* attached to you in "loyalty and love.

"But if you ſhould attempt to deprive them of "their freedom and the immunity of their laws, "you ſhall deprive them of their lives alſo; for "they had rather engage with you in a deter- "mined battle, and fall under *certain* enemies, "than in a court of juſtice under *uncertain* "*laws*.

"For though the reſt of the Engliſh can ſuf- "fer ſlavery, *to be free* is the property of the "*Men of Kent*."

William,

William, ſtruck with the reaſonableneſs of this addreſs, as well as with the boldneſs and intrepidity of the people, wiſely granted their demands, and ſuffered them to retain their ancient cuſtoms.

Upon his coronation at Weſtminſter he was ſworn to govern by the laws of the realm; and though he introduced ſome new forms in their adminiſtration and execution, and alſo ſome of the Norman laws, yet he preſerved to the Engliſh their two fundamental laws; their trials by juries, and the borough-law. He appointed juſtices to preſerve the peace in every county, as had been practiſed in the Saxon reigns, and inſtituted the Courts of Chancery and Exchequer; but at the ſame time diſarmed his Engliſh ſubjects, and forbad their having any light in their houſes after eight o'clock at night, when a bell was rung called *Cur-few* or *Cover-fire*, at the ſound of which all were obliged to put out their fires and candles. He bridled all England by ſtrong forts garriſoned by Normans, and took every occaſion of confiſcating the eſtates of Engliſhmen, which he beſtowed on his followers. He conquered ſeveral powers who invaded England; obliged the Scots to preſerve the peace they had broken; compelled the Welch to pay him tribute; refuſed himſelf to pay homage to the See of Rome; built the Tower of London, and had all public acts made in the Norman tongue. He oppreſſed the people by taxes; and in particular revived the odious tax of *Dane-gelt*, aboliſhed by the Confeſſor; he made very ſevere game-laws, and is ſaid to have been ſo fond of hunting, that he depopulated the country for about 30 miles in compaſs, for incloſing

inclosing the New Foreſt in Hampſhire, and made a law, by which every man who killed a deer was to have his eyes put out. He cauſed all England to be ſurveyed and rated, and the men numbered in a work called Doomſday-Book, which is ſtill in being.

This King's reign was frequently diſturbed by inſurrections, all which however he ſoon ſuppreſſed, either by force or by art; and ſtrengthened himſelf and his friends, by confiſcating the eſtates of thoſe whom he found in rebellion, and giving them to his Norman and other followers; who, being thus rewarded, (and having alſo the beſt places at court conferred upon them) became more conſiderable in England than the Engliſh themſelves, and laid the foundation of many of thoſe noble families which afterwards flouriſhed in this kingdom.

To curb the inſolence of the French, who had invaded Normandy, and after that to reduce his ſon Robert, who appeared there in arms againſt him, he carried over with him an Engliſh army, and left his own troops to preſerve the peace at home. William in a general engagement had like to have been killed by his ſon; but Robert, when he found that he was engaged with his father, dutifully ſubmitted to him, though he was victorious.

William having reigned ſome years in peace, invaded France, and taking Mantes in the month of Auguſt 1087, he ordered it to be reduced to aſhes; when he approached ſo near the flames, that the heat of the fire, together with the warmth of the ſeaſon, threw him into a fever,

which being increaſed by a fall from his horſe in his return to Rouen, he died in a village near that city on the 9th of September following, in the 64th year of his age, after a reign of 52 years in Normandy, and 21 in England, and was buried at Caen.

William was tall, broad-ſet, and of great ſtrength. His paſſions were violent. He had much wiſdom, but more diſſimulation; great wealth, but greater avarice; was fond of fame, and ſevere to his opponents in war, but behaved with humility to the church. By his obtaining the crown, the Engliſh loſt the true line of the Saxon Monarchs, and the flower of the nobility, but they gained ſtrength at home, and dominion abroad.

Notwithſtanding this King played the tyrant in ſome part of his reign, yet it evidently appears, that he never conſidered himſelf as a Conqueror: This title, therefore, muſt have been given him by the flattery of ſucceeding ages.

Many accidents happened in this reign, which ſeveral writers have repreſented as judgements. Thus Richard the King's ſecond ſon, was killed in the life-time of his father by a ſtag in the New-Foreſt. There was a great fire in London, which conſumed St. Paul's church. There is alſo ſaid to have been a mighty flood, which did incredible damage; a great froſt, which laſted from October to April; and towards the end of his reign a conſiderable earthquake, which happened on Chriſtmas-day.

II. WILLIAM *the* SECOND,

from 1087 *to* 1100.

WILLIAM the Second won but little fame.
He built that Hall, which Weſtminſter we name;
Was valiant, raſh, intemperate, and vain,
And was by Tyrrel in New-Foreſt ſlain.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		Emperor of the West.	
Victor III.	1086	*Henry* IV	1056
Urban II.	1088	King of France.	
Paſchal II.	1099	*Philip* I.	1060
Emperor of the Eaſt		King of Scotland.	
Alexis I.	1081	*Donald* VIII.	1068

WILLIAM, the ſecond ſurviving ſon of William the Conqueror, was from the colour of his hair ſurnamed Rufus or Red, and ſucceeded his father in 1088, at which time his elder brother Robert ſucceeded to the Duchy of Normandy. He was 30 years of age when he aſcended the throne; and though he had great bravery, he had few of the other qualifications neceſſary to conſtitute a good Prince. Robert reſolved to aſſert his right of primogeniture to the crown of England, and ſeveral of the Norman nobility eſpouſed his cauſe; but William put an end to the rebellion by defeating a body of troops in Kent, and promiſing to reſtore the liberties of the Engliſh. William built a powerful fleet, raiſed a numerous army, corrupted the Norman governors, ſheathed the ſword of the French King by a preſent of gold, and obliged his brother to conclude a peace, by which ſeveral places in Normandy were put into William's poſſeſſion. The two brothers then made war on their younger brother Henry, whom they beſieged in Mount St. Michael, where William had almoſt loſt his life; for one morning as he was riding out unattended, he fell in with a party of Henry's ſoldiers, and he endeavoured to force his way through them, but was diſmounted, and

and a ſoldier was going to diſpatch him, when he called out, "Hold, fellow, I am the King of England." On this the man, dropping his ſword, raiſed the monarch from the ground, and received from him the honour of knighthood, with other marks of his royal favour. The brothers were ſoon brought to a reconciliation, and William turned his arms againſt Scotland, and defeated the army of their King Malcolm, that Prince and his ſon being juſt before killed in an ambuſh laid by Mowbray the Governor of Northumberland. He afterwards carried on a war with the Welch, in which Rees King of Wales was ſlain. Soon after Robert de Mowbray, who had done the King ſignal ſervice by his victory over the Scots, finding that the King had not the gratitude to reward him, joined with ſeveral other noblemen to ſet the crown on the head of Steppen, grandſon to William the Conqueror; upon which the King marched into Yorkſhire, reduced Bamborough-caſtle, took Mowbray priſoner, and put an end to the rebellion. About this time the Cruſade was firſt undertaken for the recovery of the Holy-Land out of the hands of the Saracens. Robert Duke of Normandy mortgaged his Duchy to his brother William for 10,000 marks of ſilver, to enable him to ſet out upon that expedition; for the advancement of which ſum William oppreſſed his ſubjects, and on his brother's departure took poſſeſſion of Normandy.

At length as William was hunting in the New-Foreſt, he was ſlain with an arrow ſhot by Walter Tyrrel, his particular favourite, who aiming at a dear ſtruck the King full in the

breaſt, and he immediately expired, on the 2d of Auguſt, in the year 1100, aged 44, after a reign of 13 years, and was conveyed to Winchester in a collier's cart.

This Prince was of a middle ſtature, but very fat; his hair was inclined to red, and he had a ruddy countenance. He had moſt of the vices, with few of the virtues, of his father: He was brave*, but had little learning. He was the firſt King of England who puniſhed the offences of the prieſts. He diſregarded the Pope, and overawed the clergy; it may be therefore by reaſon ſuppoſed that the Monks have not repreſented his character with impartiality. He was uſually a ſtrict obſerver of his word; and tho' he was reputed covetous, he built London-bridge † and Weſtminſter-hall. He plundered many monaſteries, and endowed ſeveral hoſpitals.

In the fourth year of this Prince's reign, 600 houſes in London, with the roof of Bow-church in Cheapſide, were blown down by a tempeſt; and about the tenth year of his reign, the Earldom of Godwin in the Eaſt part of Kent, was overflowed by the ſea, and thoſe banks formed which are now called Godwin's Sands.

* This King's ſpirit was ſo great, that, when the Earl De la Fleſche (whom he had taken priſoner at Mans) told him, *that he had no reaſon to glory in an advantage which he had gained by ſurpriſe*, and *that if he was again at liberty, he would let him ſee it would not be eaſy to vanquiſh him another time*; the King ſmiled, gave him his liberty, and bid him *do his worſt*.

† London-bridge, which was originally built of wood, had been demoliſhed by a great flood; William the Second built another with wood, which was burnt in the reign of King Stephen, and was then rebuilt with ſtone.

III. HENRY

III. HENRY *the* FIRST,

from 1100 *to* 1135.

Learn'd and polite, the Conqueror's youngeſt ſon
By wiſdom kept the crown his wiles had won;
Brave, handſome, ſober, to his ſubjects kind,
Yet faithleſs, covetous, to luſt inclin'd.

His

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Paſchal II.	1099
Gelaſius II.	1118
Caliſtus II.	1119
Honorius II.	1124
Innocent II.	1130

Emperors of the Eaſt.	
Alexis I.	1081
John Comninus	1118

Emperors of the Weſt	
Henry IV.	1056
Henry V.	1106
Lotharius II.	1125
Kings of France.	
Philip I.	1060
Lewis VI.	1108
Kings of Scotland.	
Donald VIII.	1068
Edgar	1108
Alexander	1117
David	1134

THIS Prince, who was the youngeſt ſon of William the Conqueror, was, on account, of his great learning, ſurnamed Beauclerc. He was born at Selby in Yorkſhire in 1070, and the Engliſh looked upon him as their natural Prince, raiſed him to the throne in 1100, though his eldeſt brother Robert was living, but he was engaged in the Holy-Land. Henry was at that time 30 years of age, and had before ſhewn himſelf a politic and brave Prince. He was no ſooner ſeated on the throne, than he began to mitigate the rigours of the laws; reſtored thoſe of Edward the Confeſſor with ſuch amendments as had been made by William the Conqueror; aboliſhed the Curfew, confirmed the inheritance of land, the ſafety of wards, and the right of dower; granted his ſubjects the privilege of diſpoſing of their effects by will, prohibited the uſe of bad money, and forgave the debts of the crown; preferred learned and pious men in the church, removed the vicious and ignorant, and, in ſhort, took all

all poſſible meaſures to gain the affections of his people. About this time Robert returning from Jeruſalem, Henry endeavoured to ſecure himſelf on the throne by marrying the Princeſs Matilda, daughter to Malcolm King of Scotland, by Margaret the ſiſter of Edgar Atheling, by which marriage the Norman and Saxon lines were united, and conſequently a ſtronger affinity cemented between his Engliſh and Norman ſubjects, who now began to drop their national diſtinctions, and to conſider themſelves as one and the ſame people.

Duke Robert, however, being determined to revive his claim, landed at Portſmouth in 1102; but when both armies were ready to engage, a treaty was propoſed to ſave the effuſion of blood, and it was agreed that Henry ſhould retain his kingdom, relinquiſh to Robert the poſſeſſion of Normandy, and pay him 3000 marks a year; it was further ſtipulated, that if one of the brothers died without children, the other ſhould ſucceed him in his dominions. Robert afterwards being diſturbed by a formidable inſurrection, and having deprived himſelf of all Normandy, except the city of Rouen, by mortgaging it to pay his debts, applied to his brother for aſſiſtance, on which Henry levied an army, paſſed into Normandy, ſeized ſeveral cities, and, on his return to England, was followed by his brother, as a ſuppliant to a conqueror for mercy; but Henry was deaf to all his entreaties, on which Robert returned, and obtained the aſſiſtance of France and ſome of the neighbouring Princes; but Henry going with an army to Normandy to oppoſe him, totally defeated the allies; took the

Duke

Duke himſelf priſoner; ſeized upon his dominions, and confined him in Cardiff-caſtle in Wales. After this time Henry was alternately engaged in a war with the Welch * and Normans, aſſiſted by the French, with various ſucceſs, 'till at laſt a peace was concluded upon equitable terms; upon which Henry ſet ſail from Barfleur, and returned to England in a kind of naval triumph. But this tide of joy quickly ſubſided; for his only ſon William, and the Counteſs of Preche, his natural daughter, who ſtaid after him, in their return were unfortunately caſt away and drowned; which gave Henry ſuch deep affliction, that according to ſome hiſtorians, he was never after ſeen to laugh. The troubles in Normandy were afterwards revived; but at laſt Henry found himſelf entirely at peace, and was freed from every competitor in power, by the death of his brother Robert, who, after a confinement of 27 years and the moſt ſevere and cruel treatment, died in priſon; and his death was ſoon followed by that of Henry, who fell ill by eating to exceſs, of ſome lampreys, at his caſtle of Lyon near Rouen, which carried him off in ſeven days. He died on the firſt of December 1135, in the 68th year of his age, and the 36th

* To guard his ſubjects from the incurſions of the Welch, this Prince endeavoured to eſtabliſh on their frontiers a colony of Flemmings; but both they and the Normans were beaten and plundered by the Welch, under the command of Cadwallader and Owen Guineth, ſons to Griffith ap Conan, the Prince of North Wales, who had courage ſufficient to have reſtored the Britiſh name to its former glory, and would probably have ſhaken off the Norman fetters entirely, had not the prince of South Wales withdrawn his troops, and civil diſſenſions put a ſtop to their victorious arms.

of his reign; and his body being embalmed and wrapped in the hides of oxen, was buried at Reading, in a monaſtery of his own founding. The Empreſs Maud was his only legitimate child then living, though he had twelve natural children.

Henry was very learned, and had ſo great a regard for the ſciences, that he built a palace at Oxford, whither he often retired to enjoy the benefit of converſing with the ſtudious. He had black hair, was of a middling ſtature, had a handſome perſon, and an engaging deportment; but theſe accompliſhments were ſullied by his cruelty, avarice, and inordinate love of women. However, the charter granted by him in the beginning of his reign endeared his memory to his people; as arbitrary power was now bounded by legal right, and as the hand of tyranny was not too ſtrong to be checked by the arm of freedom.

In his reign a great part of Flanders was overflowed, which brought many Flemmings into England. Wincheſter, Glouceſter, and Worceſter were burnt. The Thames, Medway, and Trent were almoſt dried up. In the 16th year of his reign a comet appeared, and in the 33d London was burnt from Weſtcheap to Aldgate, and the next year a great earthquake happened in England.

The preſent meaſure of an Engliſh yard was made by this King's order from the length of his own arm.

IV. STE-

IV. STEPHEN,

from 1135 *to* 1154.

Valiant and prudent, but of dubious right,
Which oft, with various chance, was try'd in fight;
At length, his own ſon dead, this Prince agreed,
That HENRY, ſon of Maud, ſhould him ſucceed.

His

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Innocent II.	1130
Celeſtin II.	1134
Lucius II.	1144
Eugenius III.	1145
Anaſtas IV.	1153
Adrian V.	1154

Emperors of the East.	
John Comninus	1118,
Emanuel Comninus	1143

Emperors of the Weſt.	
Lotharius II.	1125
Conrad III.	1138
Frederick I.	1152

Kings of France.	
Lewis VI.	1108
Lewis VII.	1137

King of Scotland.	
David	1134

THE Norman government, which had ſubſiſted 69 years in England, was now extinct. The Empreſs Maud or Matilda ſucceeded her father in his duchy of Normandy; but tho' her right to the crown of England had been recognized in Parliament, Stephen Earl of Bologne, the third ſon of the Earl of Blois, by Adela, daughter to William the Conqueror, got poſſeſſion of the throne, and was crowned on the 22d of December, in 1135. He was one of the beſt ſoldiers in Europe, and immediately endeavoured to inſinuate himſelf into the affections of the Engliſh. He convened a general aſſembly at Oxford, where he ſigned a Charter, by which he confirmed the rights of the Church, aboliſhed the foreſt laws, and revived the favourite laws of Edward the Confeſſor. He ſuffered the nobles to fortify their caſtles and build new ones, by which means there were above 1000 places of defence in the kingdom, which became ſo many

checks upon the Royal Prerogative; but the revolt of the Earl of Devonſhire ſoon made Stephen ſenſible of his error in allowing the nobility thoſe places of defence. He beſieged that Earl in Exeter, which he reduced, and then baniſhed him. At this time the Welch made an irruption on the frontiers, while David, King of Scotland, ravaged the northern counties, under the pretence of revenging the injuſtice done to the Empreſs his niece; but a peace was concluded between Stephen and David, by which the latter obtained Carliſle and his ſon Prince Henry the Earldom of Huntingdon.

Stephen ſoon after fell ill of a lethargy, and the Normans imagining he was dead, invited Theobald his elder brother to ſeize their duchy; but Stephen recovering, went to Normandy, expelled his brother, and, having concluded an offenſive treaty with the French King, reſigned Normandy to his eldeſt ſon Euſtace Earl of Bologne; after which he returned to England, where many of the nobles had revolted; but as they were unable to take the field, and ſolely truſted to their ſtrong fortreſſes, Stephen reduced them one by one; while his troops in Northumberland defeated the Scots, who came to the aſſiſtance of the Barons; and then invading Scotland, he compelled King David to conclude a peace. Soon after, the inſolence of the clergy obliged him to ſeize the caſtles belonging to the Biſhops of Saliſbury, Lincoln, and Ely. The ſpiritual power however could not bear to be deprived of its temporalities: Various methods were taken to alienate the affections of the people from the King.

King. The ſpirit of rebellion prevailed, and the Empreſs Maud ſeized this opportunity of aſſerting in perſon a right to the crown. The whole kingdom was now divided and torn by all the rage of civil war. The King however faced the ſtorm with great fortitude; and declared, that, "Since they had choſen him for their monarch, he would never be called an abdicated King." He beſieged the Empreſs in Wallingford; purſued her to Lincoln, and gave battle to the Earl of Glouceſter before that city, when the King was taken priſoner, after he had defended himſelf with aſtoniſhing bravery; for he had broke his battle-axe and ſword, and was knocked down on his knees with a ſtone before he could be taken. He was then confined in Briſtol caſtle, where he was ignominiouſly loaded with irons.

Maud was now every where acknowledged Sovereign, but behaved with great haughtineſs: King Stephen's conſort intreated her with the utmoſt humility to ſet her huſband at liberty; promiſing that he ſhould reſign his crown, and end his days in a monaſtery: but ſhe diſmiſſed her with ſuch an air of contempt, that the late Queen, recovering freſh ſtrength and reſolution from her reſentment, raiſed a large body of forces; and Maud refuſing to mitigate the ſeverity of the Norman laws, a revolt enſued, and the King was ſet at liberty in order to purſue the war. The Biſhop of Wincheſter, who was the Pope's legate and the King's brother, had been the principal cauſe of this rebellion, and had excommunicated all Stephen's adherents; but he now excommunicated all the adherents to

Maud, who after many conflicts in different parts of the country were obliged to retire to Normandy: however, the young Prince Henry her ſon, obtaining aſſiſtance from France, returned to England; but when both Princes were preparing for a battle, a truce was agreed upon, and it was ſtipulated that the King ſhould enjoy the crown during life, and that after his deceaſe Henry ſhould ſucceed to the throne. This treaty being ſigned, the King adopted the young Duke, who paid him the reſpect due to a father, while William the King's ſon was obliged to do homage to Henry. Stephen was now deſirous of healing the miſeries which the kingdom had ſuffered, but was prevented by his death. He died on the 25th of October of the cholic and piles at Canterbury, (about eleven months after he had concluded the treaty with Henry) in the 50th year of his age, and the 19th of his reign, and was buried at the abbey of Feverſham in Kent.

Stephen had many amiable qualities as a man, and many virtues as a King, and was particularly remarkable for his valour, clemency, and generoſity.

This reign was diſtinguiſhed by the introduction of the Canon Law into England. In 1136 there was a great fire in London, and the next year the city of York was burnt to the ground. In the third year of his reign Rocheſter was burnt to the ground, and 39 churches which it then contained, were conſumed.

V. HENRY *the* SECOND,

from 1154 *to* 1189.

Firſt of Plantagenets, now HENRY reigns,
Fam'd for his pow'r, his luſt, and large domains.
A prieſt imperious vex'd him all his life,
His ſons prov'd rebels, and a ſhrew his wife.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		Emperors of the Weſt.	
Adrian IV.	1154		
Alexander III.	1154	*Frederick* I.	1152
Lucius III.	1181		
Urban III	1185	Kings of France.	
Gregory VIII.	1187	*Lewis* VIII.	1137
Clement III.	1188	*Philip* II.	1180
Emperors of the Eaſt.			
Emanuel Com.	1143	Kings of Scotland.	
Alexis II.	1180	*David*	1134
Andronicus I.	1183	*Malcolm* IV.	1163
Iſaac II.	1185	*William*	1165

HENRY PLANTAGENET, the ſon of the Empreſs Maud, by Geoffrey Earl of Anjou, was crowned in 1154, in the 23d year of his age. The Engliſh beheld with great ſatisfaction a Prince deſcended by his mother's ſide from their ancient Saxon Kings, while the Normans were no leſs pleaſed at finding a deſcendant of Rollo inveſted with ſuch additional power. Henry began his reign with many prudent meaſures; he ſent away the foreign troops employed by his predeceſſors: demoliſhed the caſtles erected in the former reign; choſe a council of the ableſt men in the kingdom; annulled the exorbitant grants made by former Kings; revived the laws of Edward the Confeſſor, and confirmed the Charter made by Henry I, his grandfather.

Having

Having ſettled the peace of England, he returned to Normandy, and paid homage to the King of France for the provinces he poſſeſſed in that kingdom. His father Geoffrey Earl of Anjou had left Anjou, Tourain, and Maine, to Geoffrey his ſecond ſon, on Henry's obtaining poſſeſſion of Normandy; and the Earldom of Mortagne to William his third ſon. But though Henry had ſworn to pay obedience to this will, he now declared it void; maintained that his father could not deprive his firſt-born of the patrimony he received from his anceſtors; and having obtained a diſpenſation from his oath of Pope Adrian IV. he invaded Anjou, drove his brother out of the country, and, upon his return to England, Malcolm King of Scotland reſigned to him Carliſle, Newcaſtle, and Bamborough caſtle, and the next year paid him homage at Cheſter. In 1159 Henry viſited the young King of France, and concluded a marriage between his eldeſt ſon and Margaret the daughter of the French King, tho' the young prince was only five years of age, and the princeſs but ſix months old. The Duke of Britany alſo gave his daughter Conſtance in marriage to Geoffrey, another of Henry's ſons, who was then in his cradle.

Henry now laid claim to Thouloufe in right of his Queen, which Earldom was then poſſeſſed by Raymond, Count of St. Giles, to whoſe father it had been mortgaged. Henry offered to diſcharge the mortgage, which the Count would not except of; and this occaſioned war, in which the Count was aſſiſted by the King of France. This conteſt being at length determined, the Count ſubmitted to do homage

for

for Thoulouſe, and to pay Henry a yearly acknowledgment of 100 marks of ſilver.

Henry having now ſettled affairs abroad, was diſturbed at home by the arrogance of Thomas Becket, whom he had raiſed from a mean degree to the ſee of Canterbury and the dignity of High Chancellor. The diſpute ran ſo high, that the Archbiſhop was obliged to fly the kingdom. After a long conteſt, which gave Henry great trouble, a reconciliation was brought about by the mediation of the Pope and the King of France, but not without great difficulty and delay. Becket when he mas pleading his cauſe, ſaid, *he was ready to pay obedience to his Sovereign, in all things ſaving the Honour of God:* to which Henry, who looked on this ſeeming compliance as artful and evaſive, made the following reply: *There have been Kings in* ENGLAND *not ſo powerful as I am, and Archbiſhops that have been great and holy men; let him pay me the ſame regard that the greateſt of his predeceſſors paid to the leaſt of mine, and I will be ſatisfied.* The Archbiſhop rejected this offer; the affair, however, being at length determined, Becket returned to England, and raiſed ſuch diſturbances, that four knights thinking to pleaſe the King, murdered him in his Cathedral of Canterbury. This prelate was afterwards honoured with the title of a Martyr, and canonized by the name of St. Thomas of Canterbury. His ſhrine was enriched with a great quantity of precious ſtones, and votaries reſorted to it from all parts of Chriſtendom. The King, who was then in France, on the news of Becket's death returned to England.

Henry ſailed with a numerous fleet to Ireland, and

and landed at Waterford on the 18th of October 1172; all the Iriſh Princes paid him a viſit, and ſtrove who ſhould firſt ſwear allegiance to him; by this means he became maſter of that kingdom without ſpilling a drop of blood *; but this ſucceſs was followed by a moſt ſhameful diſgrace; for the ſame year the Pope's legate, who was ſent to examine into the murder of Becket, prevailed on the King to do penance by going barefoot three miles to that Prelate's ſhrine, by which his feet were cut with the ſtones, and the ground ſtained with his blood; and to permit himſelf to be ſcourged by the Auguſtine Monks, who gave him fourſcore laſhes on his naked back.

Henry, who was the greateſt Monarch in Europe ſoon became extremely unhappy from the vexations he met with in his own family: Eleanor his Queen, being jealous of Roſimond, the Lord Clifford's daughter, who was the King's miſtreſs, and whom he kept at Woodſtock in a labyrinth built to ſecure her from the Queen's rage, found means to diſpatch her by poiſon †;

* Henry ſoon after he had obtained Ireland divided great part of the country among the Engliſh nobles and gentlemen who attended him in the expedition, from whom the principal families in Ireland are deſcended.

† The corpſe of fair Roſimond was buried at Godſtow abbey near Oxford, where a monument is erected to her memory, with this Epitaph, which is ſtill to be ſeen.

Hic jacet in Tumba, Roſa Mundi, non Roſa munda;
Non redolet, ſed olet, quæ redolere ſolet.

This tomb doth here incloſe
The world's moſt beauteous roſe;
Roſe paſſing ſweet ere while,
Now nought but odour vile. SPEED.

and

and the young Princes his ſons longing to be inveſted with that power, which he had appointed them by his will, and being joined by ſeveral of the nobility, and alſo aſſiſted by the Kings of France and Scotland, raiſed a great rebellion. King Henry however triumphed over all his enemies, took the King of Scotland priſoner, and became maſter of the principal places in Guienne, Anjou, Poictou, and Britany, reſtored the young Princes to favour, and pardoned all the revolters, but obliged the King of Scotland to pay him homage for his kingdom.

However Richard, his eldeſt ſon, again joined with France againſt him, and was ſo ſucceſsful, that they obliged him to accept of a peace upon very diſadvantageous terms. Henry was extremely mortified at ſeeing his power diminiſhed, and this mortification was increaſed by his diſcovering that his favourite ſon John was alſo conſpiring to remove him from the throne. His grief on this occaſion cauſed his death: He fell ſick at Chinon in Tourain, and perceiving his end drew near, gave orders for his being carried into the church, where he expired before the altar, on the 6th of July 1189, in the 57th year of his age, and the 35th of his reign. He was ſtripped by his domeſtics as ſoon as his eyes were cloſed, and left quite naked in the church; but was buried at Fonteveraud in Anjou, purſuant to his own order.

Henry was of a middle ſtature: his hair was buſhy; his eyes, when pleaſed, had a peculiar ſweetneſs; but, when angry, ſparkled with fury. He had a Roman noſe; had great ſtrength in his arms; but his hands were coarſe, and his legs

ſome-

ſomewhat deformed: He was a good horſeman, and exceſſively fond of hunting; but never inforced the foreſt laws. He was valiant and learned, prudent and polite, generous and of a mild diſpoſition: among his vices, luſt was his predominant paſſion; but his concubines were not chargeable to the nation. He raiſed the power of England, reformed the laws, and governed himſelf by them.

In his reign lions were firſt kept in the Tower of London which cuſtom has ever ſince been continued. In the 9th year of his reign London-bridge was rebuilt with timber; and three years after there was ſo remarkable an earthquake, that the church of Lincoln and ſeveral other churches were deſtroyed by it. Towards the end of his reign, the city of London was paved, and thatching of houſes diſcontinued in that city.

VI. RICHARD *the* FIRST,

from 1189 *to* 1199.

RICHARD, for boiſt'rous courage chiefly known,
Waſted his years in countries not his own;
A priſoner long, at laſt untimely ſlain,
England had ſmall advantage from his reign.

His

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Clement III.	1188
Celeſtine III.	1191
Innocent III.	1198

Emperors of the Eaſt.	
Iſaac II.	1185
Alexis III.	1195

Emperors of the Weſt.	
Frederick I.	1152
Henry VI.	1190
Philip I.	1197
King of France.	
Philip II.	1180
King of Scotland.	
William	1165

RICHARD, the eldeſt ſon of Henry II. was from his bravery ſurnamed Cœur de Lion, or Lion-hearted, and was 32 years of age when his father died. He was ſolemnly inaugurated at Rouen in the duchy of Normandy, and was crowned in Weſtminſter-abbey on the 3d of September 1189. On the day of his coronation, the Jews in London flocking to make preſents to the new King, the mob fell upon them, and inhumanly robbed and murdered all they met with; plundered their houſes, and ſet them on fire. To appeaſe this tumult, the King was obliged to appear in perſon, and to cauſe ſome of the ringleaders to be executed. This example was however followed in ſeveral parts of the kingdom, particularly at York, where 500 Jews, beſides women and children, ſhut themſelves up in the caſtle, and there died by their own hands, rather than ſubmit to the diabolical fury of their perſecutors.

Richard had, ſome time before, agreed with Philip King of France to go in perſon to the Holy War. He was therefore no ſooner on the throne

than he raiſed immenſe ſums for that expedition, and having provided a numerous fleet, paſſed into France with all his troops, and being joined by the French King, their united force amounted to above 100,000 men. Both armies embarked on board their reſpective fleets at Marſeilles. Richard being driven by contrary winds to the Iſle of Cyprus, was treated in an inhoſpitable manner by the people, and particularly by Iſaac the King of the Iſland; upon which Richard landed his troops, took Iſaac and his daughter priſoners, loaded the Cyprian King with ſilver fetters; conquered the whole country, of which he was made king, and afterwards transferred his right to that Iſland to Guy Luſignon, titular King of Jeruſalem, in exchange for that empty title. Hence the Engliſh Monarchs were for a long time ſtiled Kings of Jeruſalem.

Richard ſailed from Cyprus to Paleſtine, where he joined the French King, and other forces belonging to the Chriſtians, who were then beſieging the city of Acre. He attacked the city vigorouſly, which ſoon ſurrendered: yet, tho' he had been ſo inſtrumental in its reduction, the Archduke of Auſtria placed his flag on a tower he had taken; which ſo exaſperated Richard, that he ordered it to be pulled down and trampled on; an indignity the Duke afterwards ſeverely reſented. Some diſpute ariſing between Richard and Philip, the latter returned to France. Richard however defeated the Saracen army commanded by the great Saladine, and taking advantage of this victory ſeized Aſcalon, Joppa,

pa *, and Cæſarea; but as ſeveral other Princes deſerted the confederacy, he granted Saladine a truce for three years, by which the Chriſtians were to retain all their poſſeſſions in Paleſtine; but at the ſame time told him, *he would certainly viſit that country again, and try to recover it out of his hands.* SALADINE politely replied, that *if he was obliged to part with his Kingdom, he would ſooner give it up to the King of* England, *than to any monarch upon earth,* but added, (or at leaſt ought to have added) *that it was the duty of a prince to provide for the ſafety of his own people;* and this he might well have ſaid, for more than 200,000 Chriſtians were killed before the City of Acre, beſides thoſe who fell in the ſubſequent engagements. A ſad inſtance of enthuſiaſtic ambition!

While Richard was preparing for his departure, he was informed that the government was greatly perplexed at home, on which he reſolved to haſten thither as a private gentleman; and having ſent his Queen and ſiſter before him, he embarked on board a ſhip, and without ſtaying for his fleet to ſet ſail, but was ſhip-wrecked in the

* Near Joppa, he fell into an ambuſh of Saracens as he was ſleeping under a tree with only ſix attendants. He defended himſelf with incredible valour till four of his party were ſlain, and himſelf on the point of being taken or cut in pieces, when William Deſpereaux, one of his company, cried out in the Saracen language, *I am the King of* England! The ſoldiers left the real King to have a hand in taking the imaginary one, whoſe device gave Richard time to eſcape. Deſpereaux, being conducted to Saladine, confeſſed what he had done to ſave his maſter; and the Sultan, charmed with the fidelity of the Chriſtian ſoldier, treated him with great reſpect.

gulph of Venice, where getting on ſhore, he purſued his journey in diſguiſe; but in paſſing near Vienna was diſcovered and ſeized by Leopold Archduke of Auſtria, whom he had affronted in the Holy Land, as we have already obſerved, and who delivered him up to the Emperor Henry VI.; and that Prince, contrary to the law of nations, and ſolely to extort money from him and his ſubjects, had his royal captive loaded with chains, and tried as a criminal before the German Diet. Richard was kept fifteen months in cloſe confinement, and at length ſet at liberty, on paying a ranſom of 150,000 marks of ſilver, which was raiſed with great difficulty by the Engliſh, as Prince John, his brother, had uſurped the ſovereign authority. However, he at length arrived in England, after an abſence of four years.

Richard ſoon ſuppreſſed his brother's party; cauſed the ceremony of his coronation to be repeated; levied a numerous army, and invaded France. The war, which was often interrupted by truces, continued five years with different ſucceſs *; after which Richard was preparing to return to England, when a gentleman of Limoſin, having diſcovered a treaſure upon his eſtate, the King pretended it belonged to him as Sovereign of Guienne: The gentleman took ſhelter in the caſtle of Chaluz, to which the King laid ſiege; but as he was reconnoitring the walls, he received a wound with an arrow in the ſhoulder cloſe to the neck, which mortifying, he died

* And at the battle of Blois, Richard took all the Archives of the French Kingdom, which Mezerai laments as a great loſs to the French hiſtorians.

eleven

eleven days after, the 6th of April 1199, in the 42d year of his age, after a reign of nine years and nine months. The caſtle being taken before the King died, he ordered all the garriſon to be hanged, except the man who wounded him, whom he pardoned.

Before he died he appointed by his will his brother John to ſucceed him in all his dominions, tho' his nephew Arthur Duke of Britanny, the ſon of his brother Geoffrey, had the right of primogeniture, and though he had formerly appointed him his heir.

Richard was tall, fair, and had a graceful and well-proportioned perſon, with prodigious ſtrength of body. His eyes were blue and ſparkling, and his hair of a bright yellow, inclining to red.

He was remarkable for his military virtues, but is juſtly cenſured for his pride, avarice, and luſt. He was an illuſtrious warrior: but his love of glory made him neglect the happineſs of his people.

Richard was the firſt King who wore three lions paſſant for his arms, in which he was followed by his ſucceſſors; and about this time coats of arms became hereditary in families, occaſioned by the badges, which the Cruſaders painted on their ſhields or coats of armour. During his reign London was firſt divided into different corporations, called companies.

In his reign there was a great famine, which laſted three or four years, and was followed by ſo dreadful a mortality, that the living were ſcarce ſufficient to bury the dead. In this reign Robin Hood, the famous robber, performed his exploits.

VII. JOHN, *from* 1199 *to* 1216.

JOHN's reign was full of troubles and turmoils,
From his bad conduct and from prieſtly wiles;
England's great Charter, by the Barons won,
He gave;—But to the Pope reſign'd his crown.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Innocent III.	1198
Honorius III.	1215
Emperors of the East.	
Alexis III.	1195
Alexis IV.	1203
Alexis V.	1204
Theodorus I.	1204
Emperors of the West.	
Philip I.	1197
Otho IV.	1208
French Emperors of Conſtantinople.	
Baldwin I.	1204
Henry I.	1206
King of France.	
Philip II.	1180
Kings of Scotland.	
William	1165
Alexander	1214

JOHN, ſurnamed Lackland, the brother of Richard, aſcended the throne without much oppoſition in 1199; and tho' Arthur had the hereditary right to the crown of England, yet John was elected King, with this condition, previouſly ſtipulated, that he ſhould fully reſtore and eſtabliſh the rights and privileges of the people; which promiſe, however, he little regarded after his coronation. He was then 32 years of age; and having alſo ſeized the duchy of Normandy, and left Arthur only the poſſeſſion of ſome of the provinces enjoyed by the Engliſh in France, Conſtance, Arthur's mother, finding herſelf too weak to contend with the intruder, implored the aſſiſtance of Philip King of France, who readily took the young Prince into his protection: but though both ſides raiſed conſiderable forces, no action happened of importance; and John offering advantageous conditions

ditions to Philip, their differences were compoſed without any regard to the injured Prince.

John now gave a looſe to his pleaſures, and, paſſing into Normandy, divorced his wife under the pretence of conſanguinity, and married Iſabel, daughter and heireſs to the Count of Angouleſme, who had before been promiſed to Hugh le Brun Earl of March; on which the laſt-mentioned Prince eſpouſed Arthur's quarrel, and obtained aſſiſtance from Philip, King of France. John, who was then in England, haſted over, attacked Arthur and the Earl of March, routed their forces, and took them both priſoners; ſoon after which Arthur was either murdered in priſon, as his friends gave out, or drowned in a river as he was attempting to make his eſcape from his confinement, or, according to others, died of grief. His ſiſter Eleanor, who was taken with him, was confined in Briſtol caſtle forty years; and twenty knights of their party were impriſoned in Corfe Caſtle, and there ſtarved to death.

The nobility of Britanny, impatient to revenge the death of their Duke, and being aſſiſted by the French King, ſoon ſubdued the greateſt part of Normandy. Philip would have deprived John of all his dominions in France, had not Guy, Duke of Britanny, the huſband of Conſtantia, abandoned his party, and gone over to John, who was thus enabled to recover ſome towns and make head againſt him; but when a deciſive, battle was juſt ready to be fought, the two Kings agreed to a ſuſpenſion of arms for two years.

John, upon his return to England, invaded Scotland, and after a great ſlaughter obliged the King

King of Scotland to ſubmit; then paſſing into Ireland, which had revolted, ſoon reduced that iſland; he next ſubdued Wales, whence he carried away 28 youths, the ſons of the prime nobility, as hoſtages, and, the Welch riſing again, put them all to death. But afterwards returning to France, he was totally defeated by Lewis, the Dauphin, on which patching up a peace, he haſted to England.

John before this had ſeveral conteſts with the Pope, who had excommunicated him, and abſolved the people of England from their oath of allegiance, and now ſent Pandolf his Nuncio into England, who offered him the Pope's protection, on condition of his taking an oath to obey the Pontiff in all things, and reſign his crown into the hands of the Nuncio. To this John conſented, repaired to Dover church, and in the preſence of the people took off his crown, diſrobed himſelf of all his enſigns of royalty, and laid them at the feet of the Nuncio, who was ſeated on a throne; after which he ſigned a charter, whereby he reſigned the kingdom of England and the Lordſhip of Ireland to the Holy See, and bound himſelf as a vaſſal to pay 700 marks annually for England, and 300 for Ireland, and then did homage to the Pope in the perſon of his Nuncio, who kept the crown and ſceptre five days in his poſſeſſion.

The Engliſh Barons, who had before frequently remonſtrated againſt the King's arbitrary proceedings, now fired with indignation at his meanneſs, had recourſe to arms, and demanded a re-

eſtabliſhment

eſtabliſhment of the laws of Edward the Confeſſor, and a renewal of the charter of Henry the Firſt; which being refuſed by the King, they elected Robert Fitzwalter for their General, entered London, and beſieged him in the Tower. The King complied, when he could no longer reſiſt, and agreed to meet the Barons in Runnemead, or the Mead of Council, between Stains and Windſor; where treaties of this ſort had been frequently held by the Saxons; and there John, being unable to obtain ſupplies from his people, and alſo too weak to withſtand them, granted whatever they deſired; and hence aroſe the famous charter of liberties, called Magna Charta, which he was obliged to ſign, and the charter of the liberties of the foreſt, which have been ſince eſteemed the foundation of the Engliſh liberties. The King however did not intend to bind himſelf with chains of parchment; and though he had ratified theſe charters with a ſolemn oath, he raiſed an army in Flanders, which being brought over, ravaged the whole kingdom: Upon this the Barons applied for aſſiſtance to the King of France, promiſing the crown to his ſon Lewis, if he freed them from John's tyranny. Lewis ſoon came to their aſſiſtance, landed at Sandwich, and took Rocheſter, while John retired to Wincheſter, having prevailed on the Pope to excommunicate both the French King and the Engliſh Barons; but, being deſerted by ſome of his mercenaries, the Dauphin beſieged Dover, while the Barons inveſted Windſor, after which the country was ravaged by both parties, who came to no engagement. At length grief and

fatigue

fatigue threw the King into a fever, which is ſaid to have been heightened by his eating of peaches and drinking new ale. He died on the 18th of October 1216, in the 51ſt year of his age, and the 17th of his reign.

King John was moderately tall, ſomewhat fat, and of a ſour and angry countenance. He was rapacious in the acquiſition of money, and profuſe in ſquandering it; and, as he oppoſed both the Prieſts and the Barons, was obliged in turn to ſubmit to both.

King John inſtituted the preſent forms of civil government in London, and moſt other cities in the kingdom. He ordained the legal aſſize of bread. He eſtabliſhed the Engliſh laws in Ireland, gave the Cinque Ports the privileges they at preſent enjoy, and was the firſt who coined ſterling money.

In his reign there was a froſt which continued all January, February, and March, and raiſed the price of corn from one ſhilling to thirteen ſhillings and four pence per quarter. And about the tenth year of his reign London-bridge, which was before of wood, was built entirely of ſtone.

VIII. HENRY *the* THIRD,

from 1216 *to* 1272.

This King chief note in hiſtory does gain,
From civil diſcord and the longeſt reign:
Fickle and weak, he ſaw his crown juſt gone;
Yet, dying, left it to his warlike ſon.

His Cotemporaries.

Popes.	
Honorius III.	1216
Gregory IX.	1227
Celeſtine IV.	1241
Innocent IV.	1243
Alexander IV.	1254
Urban IV.	1261
Clement IV.	1265

Emperors of the Eaſt.	
Theodore I.	1204
John III.	1222
Theodore II.	1225
John IV.	1259
Michael VIII.	1259

Emperors of the Weſt.	
Otho IV.	1208
Frederick II.	1212

French Emperors of Conſtantinople.	
Henry I.	1206
Peter II.	1217
Rob. de Cour	1221
Baldwin II.	1237

Kings of France.	
Philip II.	1180
Lewis VIII.	1223
St. Lewis IX.	1226
Philip III.	1270

Kings of Scotland.	
Alexander II.	1214
Alexander III.	1249

HENRY of Wincheſter was but twelve years of age when the Earl of Pembroke had him crowned at Glouceſter, on the 28th of October, 1216. The uſual oath was adminiſtered to the young Prince, after which the Legate, who was preſent, cauſed him to do homage to the Holy See. Many of the Barons, who had ſworn allegiance to the Dauphin, joined with Henry in hopes of modelling his youth ſo as to render him an excellent Prince, and the Pope renewed his excommunication againſt Lewis. After this a truce was concluded and prolonged till Eaſter,

ſoon after which the French laid ſiege to Lincoln caſtle, when the Earl of Pembroke, who had been appointed Regent, reſolved to raiſe the ſiege; and as the French were in poſſeſſion of the city, and its inhabitants in their intereſt, he threw a reinforcement into the caſtle: then ſtormed the city, ſlew the French general, with moſt of his troops, and gratified the ſoldiers with plundering the citizens. This obliged Lewis to ſend for a reinforcement from France; but his troops being intercepted and deſtroyed by the Engliſh fleet, he was obliged to come to a compoſition, and on his receiving 15,000 marks agreed to return home, and to reſtore the Engliſh dominions in France. The King of Scotland and the Prince of Wales were included in the treaty, the former of which came to Northampton, and paid homage to Henry for the fees he held in England.

The Regent dying 1218, that event was followed by ſeveral commotions, which being ſoon quelled, the people bent their thoughts upon recovering the Engliſh provinces in France, which Lewis, notwithſtanding his oath, refuſed to reſtore, but this was deferred till the King was of age.

Henry began his majority with exacting large ſums of money from the people, and annulling the two ſacred charters granted by his father. He landed in Britanny with a numerous army, and then ſpending his time in diverſions and entertainments, ſhamefully returned, after he had ſpent all his treaſure; but not being able to prevail on the people to continue a war he had ſo badly begun, he renewed his exactions, and, by the advice of the Biſhop of Wincheſter, ſent

ſent for about 200 Knights from Gaſcony and Poictou, on whom he conferred the moſt conſiderable employments. This exaſperated the Barons, who threatened to elect a new King, if Henry did not remove from his perſon and counſels the Biſhop of Wincheſter and the foreigners; But Henry ordered the eſtates of the Barons to be plundered. Henry afterwards renewed the war, in which he loſt all Poictou, and then concluded a truce with Lewis for five years, to purchaſe which Henry conſented to pay him 5000l. annually.

Henry on his return to England exacted great ſums from the Jews, which he laviſhly ſpent, and at one entertainment had 30,000 diſhes. The parliament were now taking meaſures to deprive him of the adminiſtration of affairs; but he prorogued them, and ſuffered the Pope's Nuncio, who had a little before fleeced the people, to renew his exactions. The King afterwards met with many mortifications from his parliament and people, who at length obliged him to renew the two charters with great ceremony *: After which, the parliament granted him a ſubſidy for ſuppreſſing an inſurrection in Guienne. He ſoon reduced that province, and

* The Lords ſpiritual and temporal were aſſembled before the King in Weſtminſter-Hall with each a lighted taper in his hand, when the Archbiſhop of Canterbury denounced a terrible curſe againſt thoſe who ſhould violate the laws or alter the conſtitution of the kingdom; then the charters were read aloud, and confirmed by the King, who all this time kept his hand upon his breaſt, after which every one threw his taper upon the ground to raiſe a great ſmoke, and wiſhed *that thoſe who violated the charters might ſo ſmoke in hell!*

returned to England, where he renewed his exactions. Prince Richard, Henry's brother, being elected King of the Romans, took the immenſe ſum of 700,000l. into Germany to ſupport his election, while the King amaſſed 950,000 marks for an expedition to the two Sicilies, which were offered him by the Pope, though the crown belonged to Conradine, the Emperor Conrad's ſon. The people being now grievouſly oppreſſed, and the Barons finding that Henry could not be bound by the moſt ſolemn oaths, undertook to reform the government; and a parliament was held at Oxford, where 24 commiſſioners were choſen, twelve for the King, and twelve for the Barons, who drew up ſix articles, by which it was agreed that the King was to conform to the Magna Charta; to let the public officers be choſen by the Commiſſioners; to deliver to them the cuſtody of the caſtles, and to hold three parliaments annually *. Theſe articles were approved by the parliament, and aſſented to by the King, who ſoon after prevailed on the Pope to abſolve him from his oath, told the parliament that he would no longer regard theſe articles, and took refuge in the Tower. This diſpute was however accommodated by the Barons conſenting to moderate the articles, and by the alterations being confirmed by the King. However, they ſoon after broke out into open war, when a deciſive battle was fought near Lewes in Suſſex, in which the King's army was

* And this is ſuppoſed to be the firſt time that the repreſentatives of the commons were admitted to ſit in parliament.

defeated

defeated, and himſelf, Prince Edward his ſon, and the King of the Romans taken priſoners; but afterwards the Earls of Leiceſter and Glouceſter quarrelling, the latter joined Prince Edward, who had made his eſcape from his keepers, and uniting the forces they raiſed, marched againſt the Earl of Leiceſter, whom they defeated and ſlew, by which means the King was ſet at liberty; but peace was not reſtored till ſome time after, when Prince Edward engaged in a cruſade, and went to the Holy Land.

About two years after this Henry died at London, on the 20th of November 1272, in the 65th year of his age, and 56th of his reign, and was buried in Weſtminſter-abbey.

He was of a middle ſtature, ſtrong and well ſet, but had one of his eyes half cloſed. This Prince was chiefly remarkable for his profuſeneſs, his inſincerity, and inconſtancy, which obliged the Barons to defend their legal rights.

The moſt ſingular incident in this reign, was the introduction of the commons into parliament. In 1240 there was a great battle among the fiſh at ſea, and eleven whales were caſt on the ſhore. In 1245 the King rebuilt Weſtminſter-abbey in that magnificent Gothic manner in which it now appears. And in this reign there was ſo dreadful a famine, that the people even ate bark of trees, and 20,000 are ſaid to have been ſtarved to death in London.

IX. EDWARD *the* FIRST,

from 1272 *to* 1307.

Far diſtant when acknowledg'd EDWARD came,
Aſſum'd the crown, and rul'd with matchleſs fame;
Welch, Scots, he conquer'd, made and unmade kings;
Reform'd the law, and clipp'd the clergy's wings.

His

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Gregory X.	1271
Innocent V.	1276
Adrian V.	1276
John XXI.	1276
Nicholas III.	1277
Martin IV.	1281
Honorius IV.	1285
Nicholas IV.	1288
Celeſtin V.	1294
Boniface VIII.	1294
Benedict IX.	1303
Clement V.	1303

Emperors of the Eaſt.	
Michael VIII.	1259
Andronicus II.	1283

Emperors of the Weſt.	
Frederick II.	1212
Rodolphus I	1273
Adolph. of *Naſſau*	1291
Albert I.	1298

Kings of France.	
Philip III.	1270
Philip IV.	1285

Kings of Scotland.	
Alexander III.	1249
John Baliol	1293
Robert Bruce	1306

EWARD, ſurnamed Long-ſhanks, was in the 33d year of his age when his father died, and was on his return from Paleſtine, wh n, attended only by 10,000 Engliſhmen, he ſtruck a general panic into the Saracens, who dreaded him as much as they had done his great uncle Richard Cœur de Lion. He narrowly eſcaped being murdered there by an aſſaſſin, who attempting to ſtab him to the heart, he received a wound in his arm, which was given by a poiſoned dagger, and it is affirmed that he owed his life to the tender affection of Eleonora his wife, who accompanied him in his voyage, and ſucked the venom out of the wound. He arrived in Fng-

land

and with his faithful Queen on the 25th of July 1274, and they were both crowned at Weſtminſter on the 19th of Auguſt following*; when the new King entered upon his government with univerſal acclamations of joy. He began his reign with a ſtrict enquiry into the affairs of his kingdom, particularly with regard to the Royal Prerogative, and made a law to prevent any tax being laid on the people without the conſent of the Commons. He regulated the magiſtrates, confirmed the great charter, and, having compoſed the troubles in England, led an army into Wales to puniſh Lewellyn for having refuſed to pay him homage, and after three years compelled him to ſue for peace.

Edward then ſet about rectifying the coin, which had been ſo much adulterated by the Jews, that he cauſed 280 of them to be put to death; he alſo paſſed the ſtatute of Mortmain, to prevent eſtates from falling into the hands of the clergy. Afterwards Lewellyn revolted again, on which Edward marched againſt him, and defeated his troops in battle, in which Lewellyn was ſlain and his country ſubdued †. David his brother was afterwards taken, and, what ſeems very aſtoniſhing, was tried at Shrewſbury, condemned, and executed as a traitor.

* The ceremony of this coronation was very magnificent.—The King and Queen of Scotland were preſent, and, by way of gift to the populace, 500 horſes were let looſe to be the property of thoſe who could catch them.

† In Lewellyn's pocket were found ſome letters in cypher, which Edward made the ſame uſe of that Cæſar did of thoſe found in the cuſtody of Pompey, after the battle of Pharſalia: He deſtroyed them, that he might not think ill of thoſe he was inclined to call his friends.

Edward

Edward afterwards ſummoned a parliament at Ruthen, where it was reſolved that Wales ſhould be inſeparably united to England. But ſome of the Welch nobles telling the King that he would never peaceably enjoy their country, till they were governed by a Prince of their own nation, he ſent for his Queen, who was then pregnant, to lie-in at Caernarvon, where ſhe was brought to bed of a Prince, whom the ſtates of Wales acknowledged for their Sovereign; and ſince that time the eldeſt ſons of the Kings of England have borne the title of Prince of Wales *. Edward afterwards puniſhed the judges for bribery, and baniſhed the Jews, who amounted to about 15,000 for uſury, and adulterating the coin. Soon after, this Queen Eleanor died at Grantham in Lincolnſhire: to whoſe memory the King erected a croſs at every place where the corpſe reſted in the way to Wincheſter; as at Grantham, Lincoln, Stamford, Gaddington, Northampton, Stoney-Stratford, Dunſtable, St. Albans, Waltham and Charing.

Edward carried his arms into Scotland, where King Alexander III. had lately died without male iſſue. In this war he won great honour, and ſhewed himſelf an extraordinary politician. He took the three important places of Berwick, Dunbar, and Edinburgh. John Baliol their King, who was ſupported by Edward, repaired

* No people in the world were ever more fond of their liberty and their language than the Welch. The firſt they gloriouſly defended without foreign alliances, and without naval power, againſt the Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans, till the reign of Edward I. and the latter they have preſerved, together with the moſt of their manners and cuſtoms, to this day.

to

to him in the moſt humble manner, renewed the oath of fealty, and put the whole kingdom in his power; on which the Scottiſh nobility, being ſummoned to Berwick, took the oath of allegiance to King Edward, who might eaſily have been crowned King of Scotland, had he not choſe to unite it to England; he confined Baliol; impriſoned ſeveral of the Scotch nobility; brought their crown, ſceptre, * ſtone and robes of ſtate to England; burnt the public records, and placed garriſons all over the country. But while Edward was reducing Scotland by force, he loſt his dominions in France by treachery: to recover them, he formed a confederacy againſt the French, by entering into a league with the ſeveral princes of Germany, and other powers; but theſe being bribed into the French intereſt, he was obliged, after leading an army of 50,000 men into Flanders, to make a truce with the French King, and return to England. While Edward was in Flanders, William Wallace, the glory of Scotland, roſe up in defence of his country, and, having ſuddenly diſpoſſeſſed the Engliſh of all the ſtrong forts, they poſſeſſed, was declared Regent of the kingdom; on which

* The famous ſtone which Edward I. conveyed to Weſtminſter, is the ſame that was placed at Scone by the Scots after their general ſlaughter of the Picts; and is fabulouſly reported to be ſame that ſerved Jacob for a pillow. It was incloſed in a wooden chair for the inauguration of their Kings, and had this diſtich written on it;

Ni Fallat Fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

Or Fate's deceiv'd, and Heav'n decrees in vain;
Or where they find this Stone, the Scots ſhall reign.

Edward

Edward haſtily returning from France, advanced into Scotland at the head of a powerful army, and defeated Wallace, who, ſeveral years after, was betrayed into the hands of the Engliſh, and ſent to London, where Edward treated him with unpardonable ſeverity, and made this great hero ſuffer the death of a traitor. Edward gained ſeveral other victories in Scotland, which he thrice conquered, and at length vowed that he would deſtroy that kingdom from ſea to ſea; but was ſeized by a dyſentery, and died in the little town of Burgh, on the 7th of July 1307, in the 68th year of his age, and 35th of his reign; but his body was interred in Weſtminſter-abbey. Juſt before his death he recommended three things to his ſon and ſucceſſor, and enjoined him to perform them on pain of a curſe for his diſobedience. The firſt was, to perſecute the war vigorouſly in Scotland, and deſired that his bones might be carried at the head of the army ſent on that expedition, which object he imagined would animate the Engliſh, and depreſs the ſpirits of the Scotch. The ſecond was, to ſend his heart to the Holy Land, with 32,000l. which he had provided for the ſupport of the holy ſepulchre. And the third was, never to recal his old favourite Pierce Gaveſton, a gentleman of Gaſcony, whom the King had baniſhed for corrupting the Prince by his diſſolute example. In theſe, however, the Prince diſobeyed his father, and the conſequence of that diſobedience was fatal to him and his friends.

Edward was a head taller than the generality of men; his perſon was well made, ſtrong and

and handſome; but his legs being rather too long, he was thence called Long-ſhanks. He had black hair and ſparkling eyes, prodigious ſtrength, and great activity. He was the braveſt ſoldier of his age, and the beſt legiſlator of his family; more acts for the good of his ſubjects paſſed in his reign than in any of the preceding; and his regard for the laws was ſo great, that he publicly impriſoned the Prince of Wales his ſon, for breaking into the park of the Biſhop of Litchfield and Coventry.

In the ſecond year of his reign a great rot happened among the ſheep, which continued for twenty-five years together. In his twenty-firſt year great part of the town of Cambridge was deſtroyed by fire; and in his twenty-ſeventh his own palace at Weſtminſter was conſumed. Towards the end of his reign proviſions were ſo exceeding cheap, that a fat cock ſold for three half-pence, two pullets for the ſame price, and wheat for twelve pence a quarter, which was in weight equal to about four ſhillings of our preſent money; but the value of ſilver being at leaſt five times greater than it is at preſent, this one ſhilling was equal to at leaſt twenty ſhillings.

X. EDWARD *the* SECOND,

from 1307 *to* 1327.

Of perſon comely, but of genius mean,
Oppos'd by faction, and a faithleſs Queen;
For crimes of fav'rites haraſs'd and dethron'd,
Oppreſs'd by murd'rers poor *Caernarvon* groan'd.

His Cotemporaries.

Popes.		Frederick III.	1314
Clement V.	1305	Kings of France.	
John XXII.	1316	*Philip* IV.	1285
Emperor of the East.		*Lewis* X.	1314
Andronicus II.	1278	*Philip* V.	1316
Emperors of the West.		*Charles* IV.	1322
Albert I.	1278	King of Scotland.	
Henry VII.	1308	*Robert Bruce*	1306

EDWARD of Caernarvon was twenty-three years of age when his father died. He began his reign with recalling Pierce Gaveſton, whom his father had baniſhed, and whom he loaded with honours, and then went to Boulogne in France, where he married Iſabella the daughter of the French King, whom he conducted to England, and they were both crowned at Weſtminſter on the 24th of February 1308. His ridiculous fondneſs for Gaveſton, however, rendered him both odious to the Queen and the Barons, and created innumerable diſputes; the Barons frequently baniſhing him, and the King recalling and loading him with freſh honours. At length the Barons had recourſe to arms, and Gaveſton being taken, was beheaded by order of the Earl of Warwick. Mean while the Scots gained three victories over the Engliſh, and made themſelves maſters of every place in that kingdom.

About

About this time a tanner's ſon of Exeter pretended that he was the eldeſt ſon of Edward I. and changed at nurſe; but his impoſture ſoon brought him to the gallows. About the ſame time the King deprived the Earl of Lancaſter of his wife, and gave her to a mean knight. The Barons complained of ſeveral grievances, and compelled the King to admit a certain number of Barons into his council, and to do nothing without their advice.

King Edward now raiſed the two Spencers, father and ſon, to the ſummit of power, and young Spencer at length ſupplied in his heart the place formerly poſſeſſed by Gaveſton, when the new favourite became more intolerable than the old one; on which the Barons ſuddenly appeared in arms, and petitioning the King for the removal of the Spencers, they were baniſhed by the parliament. The King now levied an army, took ſome caſtles from the Barons, and recalled the Spencers. He then purſued the Earl of Lancaſter to Burrowbridge in Yorkſhire, which was defended by Sir Andrew Harcla for the King, with whom the Earl engaged; but the Earl of Hereford being killed, his troops fled, when Harcla purſuing them, took the Earl of Lancaſter priſoner, with 95 Barons and Knights, on which the ſcaffolds were drenched with more Engliſh blood than had been thus ſpilt ſince the Norman conqueſt. Edward next turned his thoughts on invading Scotland, but wanting proviſions, returned without ſtriking a blow; on which Bruce king of Scotland purſued him to York, ſeized his baggage, deſtroyed 20,000 of the Engliſh, and then conſented to a peace for thirteen years.

The two Spencers now governed the kingdom in ſo arbitrary a manner, as to incur the general hatred both of the Queen and people. Queen Iſabella fled to her brother Charles King of France, carrying with her the prince her ſon; and the nobility taking arms, ſent for the Queen, who, on her landing, found the people in general devoted to her, and in a few days ſhe had a numerous army, when marching towards London, the King fled into the Weſt; but the Queen ſtill purſuing him, he ſet ſail for Ireland, but was driven back into Wales. Hugh Spencer the father being taken in Briſtol-caſtle, was, without the form of a trial, hanged and quartered; and the King himſelf, who had been for ſome time concealed in the abbey of Neath in Wales, being at length diſcovered, was ſent priſoner to the Queen; and the young Spencer, who was taken with his Majeſty, was hanged on a gallows fifty feet high.

The Queen, who had now taken poſſeſſion of the ſovereign power, forgot every call of nature and of duty, and was entirely governed by Mortimer, whom ſhe took to her bed. King Edward was depoſed, and the ſon proclaimed King, when the Archbiſhop of Canterbury preached a ſermon, and choſe for his text, *The voice of the people, the voice of God.* The young Prince, however, dutifully and ſolemnly vowed not to accept the crown without his father's conſent; whereupon they obliged the old King to reſign the crown in the 43d year of his age, and the 20th of his reign, after which he was treated with the greateſt indignities, and at laſt cruelly murdered;

murdered; for ſome aſſaſſins covered him with a feather-bed, and held him down while others thruſt a horn pipe up his body, through which they conveyed a red-hot iron, and burnt his bowels to prevent any external appearance of violence.

Thus fell Edward from the height of royalty to the miſerable ſtate of a criminal, and was at laſt murdered by his own vaſſals, and probably by the order of his own Queen: a ſad example of the conſequence of a Prince's being miſguided by fawning ſycophants; for that was the principal charge exhibited againſt the unhappy Edward. He was buried in the abbey-church of Glouceſter; and thoſe who hated him while living, revered him as a ſaint after he was dead.

This Prince had a noble ſtature, good mien, and majeſtic preſence: he was very handſome, and, notwithſtanding all his faults and his being extremely weak, made ſalutary laws, and gave great encouragement to the commercial intereſt of his kingdom.

In 1317 a great famine happened in England, which continued ſo long that wheat were ſold for three pounds a quarter, or twelve pounds of our preſent money, and the poor were obliged to eat horſe-fleſh, dogs, and cats. In 1323, the greateſt earthquake happened that had ever been known in England; and in 1324, the order of the Knights Templars was ſuppreſſed, and their effects aſſigned to the Hoſpitallers or Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem, now called the Knights of Malta.

XI. EDWARD *the* THIRD,

from 1327 *to* 1377.

Triumphant EDWARD, the Black Prince's ſire,
In peace and war we honour and admire;
France conquer'd, Scots ſubdu'd, preſerve his name;
But his laſt days eclips'd his former fame.

His COTEMPORARIES.

Popes.	
John XXII.	1316
Benedict XII.	1334
Clement VI	1342
Innocent VI.	1352
Urban V.	1362
Gregory XI.	1370

Emperors of the East.	
Andronicus II.	1283
Andronicus III.	1332
John V.	1341
John VI.	1355

Emperors of the West.	
Frederick III.	1314
Lewis IV.	1330
Charles IV.	1347

Kings of France.	
Charles IV.	1322
Philip VI.	1328
John I.	1353
Charles V.	1364

Kings of Scotland.	
Robert Bruce	1306
David II.	1330
Edward Baliol	1332
David II. (*again*)	1342
Robert II. (Stewart)	1370

EDWARD of Windsor was only fourteen years of age when his father resigned the crown, and his coronation was performed on the 26th of January 1327. Though the parliament appointed a regency, the Queen held the power in her own hands, and Roger Mortimer acted under her with more authority than the young Spencer had done under her husband. By their influence the young King concluded a dishonourable peace with the Scots, by which he renounced all his pretensions to Scotland, and gave his sister in marriage to David Bruce, King of the Scots; but on his coming to riper years he became sensible of his error, on which he caused the Queen his mother to be confined for life,

life, and Mortimer Earl of March to be hanged at Tyburn. Edward now became uneaſy at the treaty concluded with Scotland; and though David Bruce, who had aſcended the throne, was his brother-in-law, yet as the late King had broke the truce, he thought himſelf entitled to invade that nation; for the bonds of affinity are not always a ſufficient barrier to the ambition of Princes. He won four battles in a ſhort time, and obliged king David to fly with his Queen into France, when he ſet up Edward Baliol in his room, and returned with his army into England; but the Scots ſtill revolting, as ſoon as his victorious army left them, Edward was obliged to enter Scotland in an hoſtile manner three ſeveral times within the compaſs of four years. Edward now reſolved to attack France, to which he laid claim; for Charles, his mother's brother, dying, Philip of Valois had poſſeſſed himſelf of the kingdom alledging the Salick law; but Edward aſſerted that the Salick law, in excluding females from the ſucceſſion, did not exclude their male iſſue, on which he prepared to aſſert his title, and in this he was encouraged by his parliament. In the mean time he entered into ſeveral alliances; ſettled the woollen trade in England; and created prince Edward, his eldeſt ſon, Duke of Cornwall, who was the firſt perſon in England that bore the title of Duke: ſince which time the eldeſt ſon of the King of England is born Duke of Cornwall. His firſt campaign paſſed without bloodſhed; but he took the title of King of France, and quartered his arms with the *Flower de Luces* of that kingdom, adding

ding the motto, *Dieu et mon Droit*, or God and my Right.

On his return to England he obtained a conſiderable ſubſidy, and ſailing again to France, he in perſon defeated the French fleet, deſtroyed or took 370 of their ſhips, and 30,000 men; then landing his forces, beſieged Tournay, and being again called home to oppoſe the Scots, concluded a truce for one year with King Philip. The next campaign, however, he waſted all the country up to the walls of Paris, and obtained the glorious battle of Creſſy, which was won by the Prince of Wales, who was then only ſixteen years of age. The King having placed himſelf on an eminence, was a ſpectator of the aſtoniſhing valour of his ſon. At length the Engliſh leaders being apprehenſive that the brave youth would be overpowered by numbers, ſent to deſire Edward to come to his aſſiſtance, who immediately aſked if he was alive; and being told that he was not only living, but fighting with incredible bravery, replied, *that he muſt either conquer or die, ſince he would not rob him of the victory; for he ſhould have the honour of the day.* This anſwer inſpired the Prince with freſh courage, and his conduct animated his men. The French were defeated, and purſued with incredible ſlaughter. The King of Bohemia, who was preſent at the battle, died in the field; when his ſtandard, on which were embroidered in gold three oſtrich feathers with theſe words, *Ich dien*, that is, *I ſerve*, was taken and brought to the Prince of Wales, who, in memory of that ſignal victory, bore the oſtrich feathers in his coronet with the ſame motto; and his example has been followed by all

all his ſucceſſors. In this battle the French loſt eleven Princes, and 30,000 common ſoldiers; which was a greater number than the whole army of the conquerors, whoſe loſs was very inconſiderable. When the victory was over, the King ran up to the Prince, and tenderly embraced him, "My gallant ſon (ſaid he), you have "nobly acquitted yourſelf, and well are you "worthy of the kingdom." Six weeks after this victory, Edward's Queen defeated a numerous army of Scots, and took King David priſoner. Theſe memorable battles were fought in 1346. Edward then laid ſiege to Calais, which he was obliged to reduce by famine, and then returned to England. The French ſoon after beginning to infeſt the ſeas, he ſet ſail with his fleet, entirely defeated them, and took the Conſtable of France. He then ſent over his ſon the Black Prince, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf at Creſſy; who now, after taking ſeveral towns, totally routed the French army commanded by King John, who had ſucceeded Philip, and in this glorious battle, which was fought near Poictiers, took the King, many nobles, and a multitude of private men priſoners, though, when they engaged, the French army was ſix times as numerous as the Engliſh.

There were at this time two Kings priſoners in England: the French King, who was lodged in the Savoy, which was then a palace, though now a priſon; and the King of Scotland, who was confined at Odiham in Hampſhire. They were both treated with great reſpect, and had what liberty they deſired. The King of Scotland was ranſomed for 100,000 marks; and the French King, promiſing to pay 500,000l.

was

was releaſed; but his ſubjects refuſing to make good the agreement, he returned to England, and kept his court at the palace of the Savoy, where he died in 1363.

Edward now endeavoured to cultivate the arts of peace, and referred the management of all military affairs to his ſon the Black Prince, who was ſome time after invited over to Spain, where he depoſed Henry the Baſtard, who had uſurped the crown, and reſtored Peter the lawful King; but as Peter ungratefully refuſed the reward he had promiſed for this important ſervice, he withdrew from that kingdom in diſguſt.

On his paſſing through Aquitain, he demanded a ſum for the payment of his ſoldiers; but the people refuſing to comply, he ſolicited the aſſiſtance of Charles the French King, who had ſucceeded John, and who ſummoned the Black Prince to appear before him, under the pretence that he ought to pay him homage for his dominions there. This occaſioned a tedious war, in which ſeveral battles were fought to the diſadvantage of the Engliſh, who loſt all they had ſo bravely conquered in France, except Calais, to which the death of the Black Prince greatly contributed.

At length Edward, after having ſettled the ſucceſſion, was taken ill and died at Richmond in Surrey, on the 21ſt of June 1377, in the 65th year of his age, and the 51ſt of his reign, and was buried in Weſtminſter-abbey, where there is a fine monument to his memory, on the ſouth ſide of Edward the Confeſſor's chapel. His eldeſt ſon, Edward the Black Prince, has a monument in the cathedral of Canterbury.

Edward

Edward III. was a majeſtic perſon, tall, well ſhaped, and had a noble countenance that commanded reſpect and veneration. Though his conqueſts were great abroad, he deſerves more praiſe for confirming the liberties of England at home. He maintained the prerogative of the crown without encroaching on the privileges of the people, and made more advantageous ſtatutes for the good of the realm, and the encouragement of trade, than any of the Norman Princes. He curbed the papacy, and yet was a friend to religion; he was fond of men of merit, and encouraged the ſciences: he raiſed many afflicted perſons out of their undeſerved misfortunes, and erected ſeveral public edifices, particularly Windſor-caſtle, and the collegiate chapel of St. Stephen at Weſtminſter, where the commons now ſit in parliament.

This Prince inſtituted the order of the Garter, which is now eſteemed the moſt illuſtrious order in the whole world; and is ſaid to have had its riſe from the Counteſs of Saliſbury's dropping her garter at a ball, which the King taking up, and obſerving her in confuſion, preſented it to her, ſaying, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, *Evil to him who evil thinks*; when obſerving ſeveral of the nobles ſmile, he added, *Many a man has laughed at the garter, who will think it a very great honour to wear ſuch a one.* It is added, that, in remembrance of this incident, he not only inſtituted the order of the Garter, but gave for its motto the words ſpoke by him to the Counteſs.

In this reign the great charter of liberties was confirmed ten ſeveral times, and an act paſſed that all law proceedings in the courts of Weſtminſter ſhould for the future be in Engliſh inſtead

of

of the French or Norman tongue. In 1348 a violent plague ſpread itſelf all over Europe, and ſo waſted England, that it is ſaid ſcarce one half of the people were left in London, which at that time was very ſmall, in compariſon of its preſent ſtate; 57,374 perſons died between the firſt of January and the firſt of July, and upwards of 50,000 were buried in one year in the Charter-houſe of London. There was alſo about this time a froſt, which laſted from the middle of September to the month of April. In the 11th year of Edward's reign there was ſuch plenty, that a quarter of wheat ſold for two ſhillings, a fat ox for a noble, a fat ſheep for ſix-pence, a fat gooſe for two pence, a fat pig for a penny, and other things in propertion; but in the 27th year, there was a great ſcarcity, occaſioned by a drought, which laſted from the end of March to the end of July. In 1357, a murrain happened among the cattle, and ſwept off great numbers. Towards the latter end of his reign, that eminent reformer John Wickliff preached againſt the ſuperſtitious ceremonies of the Romiſh church. But this doctrine did not ſpread itſelf effectually till the reign of Henry the Eighth, when the Reformation was founded on ſimilar principles.

XII. RICHARD *the* SECOND,

from 1377 *to* 1399.

Richard, from valiant ſire and grandſire ſprung,
Prov'd weak, perverſe and raſh; for he was young,
Yet brave, from rebels did defend his throne,
And, when depos'd, loſt not his life alone.

His COTEMPORARIES.

Popes.			
Gregory XI.	1370	*Wenceſlaus*	1378
Urban IV.	1378		
Boniface IX.	1389	Kings of France.	
		Charles V.	1364
Emperors of the Eaſt.		*Charles* VI.	1380
John VI.	1355		
Emanuel II.	1391	Kings of Scotland.	
Emperors of the Weſt.		*Robert* II.	1370
Charles IV.	1347	*Robert* III.	1390

RICHARD of Bourdeaux, the ſon of Edward the Black Prince, was but eleven years of age when he ſucceeded his grandfather, and was crowned at Weſtminſter on the 16th of July, 1377, when he was put under the tuition of his uncles, John Duke of Lancaſter, and Edmund Earl of Cambridge. The King's youth and the ambition of his uncle, ſoon occaſioned great uneaſineſs, and diſſatisfaction increaſed when Richard arrived at maturity; for he ſuffered his favourites to oppreſs the people, while they, in order to eſtabliſh their power, endeavoured to render him abſolute. Richard treated the Parliament in very rough language, alienated the majority of the nobility, and exaſperated the commons.

The Duke of Lancaſter had ſuch influence as to get a poll-tax paſſed at twelve-pence a head, to all perſons above fifteen years of age, which

was levied with ſuch lawleſs ſeverity, as to cauſe an inſurrection among the people of Kent and Eſſex. Wat Tyler and Jack Straw were their leaders; the former beginning the inſurrection on account of his daughter being ill-uſed by a collector of this tax: for on the father's declaring ſhe was under the age appointed by the law, the collector behaved with the moſt indecent rudeneſs. At which Tyler being greatly exaſperated, beat out his brains with a hammer; then making known the occaſion of this murder, the violation of the moſt ſacred rights of the ſubject, the people roſe in the defence of the honour of their families, and ſoon amounted to above 100,000 men; when advancing directly to London, they cut off the heads of all the lords, gentlemen, and lawyers that fell into their hands, plundered a great part of the city, deſtroyed many noblemen's houſes, and committed great outrages. The King himſelf was obliged to come to a conference with Wat Tyler in Smithfield; upon which William Walworth, the mayor of London, boldly rode up to Wat Tyler, and gave him ſuch a blow on the head with a ſword, as laid him dead at his feet. The rebels then bent their bows to revenge his death, when Richard called out, "What, my lieges, will you kill your "King! Follow me; I'll be your leader, and "grant whatever you deſire." At which they readily followed the King into St. George's Fields, where finding 1000 citizens in arms, the greateſt part of them ſeparated, and the remainder retreated to a place north of London, ſtill called Jack Straw's caſtle, where they were ſoon perſuaded to diſperſe. For this action Mr. Walworth

Walworth was knighted and the King ordained that the mayor of London ſhould ever after bear the title of Lord, and that the dagger ſhould be added to the city arms, which was before a plain croſs.

The rebellion alſo extended into Norfolk and Suffolk; but it was ſuppreſſed by the Biſhop of Norwich, who defeated the rebels, and beheaded Wraw and Litteſter, while the King ſent an army of 40 000 men into Kent and Eſſex, to puniſh the ringleaders, many of whom were ſlain, and Jack Straw, with about 1500 of his followers were hanged.

The Scots taking advantage of theſe commotions, made an irruption into England, and burnt ſeveral towns and caſtles, while the French, on the other hand, were beginning hoſtilities; but Richard, raiſing an army of 300,000 men, protected both the north and ſouth parts of England from theſe intended invaſions.

The King's fondneſs for his favourites Robert de Vere Earl of Oxford, whom he created Duke of Ireland, and Michael de la Pole, who was made Earl of Suffolk, raiſed ſuch diſcontent that the Barons had recourſe to arms, and obliged him to part with his favourites, and admit of fourteen commiſſioners to take care of the public affairs jointly with himſelf.

King Richard, however, ſoon after recalled his favourites, and declared, *that he would not turn the meaneſt ſcullion out of his kitchen to oblige the parliament again.* They perſuaded him to free himſelf from the ſubjection of the parliament; upon which the Lords took arms again, obliged the King to take refuge in the Tower,

and afterwards forced him to reſign the crown. Henry Duke of Hereford, the ſon of John of Gaunt, was then declared King, after which Richard was removed to Pontefract caſtle, where Sir Pierce de Exton with eight ruffians, in hopes of pleaſing Henry, ruſhed in upon him; when Richard, reſolving to die like a man, wreſted a pole-axe from one of their hands, and laid four of them dead at his feet; but Exton mounting on a chair behind him, gave him ſo violent a blow on the head with a club, that he fell down ſenſeleſs, and thus died in the 33d year of his age, after a reign of 22 years.

King Henry IV. ordered his body to be removed to Weſtminſter-abbey, and cauſed a monument to be erected to his memory, and to that of his Queen, in Edward the Confeſſor's chapel.

Richard II. had a very graceful perſon, and a ſprightly engaging behaviour, and his bad adminiſtration was doubtleſs in a great meaſure owing to his youth.

In the fourth year of his reign a mortality almoſt depopulated the north of England: In his ſixth year ſeveral churches were thrown down by an earthquake. In his twelfth year, there was a great plague and famine; and in this reign guns firſt came into uſe. It is alſo worthy of remark, that peaked high-toed ſhoes faſtened to the knees with ſilver chains were in faſhion about the middle of this King's reign; and ſoon after ſide-ſaddles were uſed, and long gowns worn, which were introduced by the Queen, a Bohemian Princeſs; for before that time the Engliſh women rode aſtride like men.

XIII. HENRY

XIII. HENRY *the* FOURTH,

from 1399 *to* 1413.

Lancaſtrian HENRY now the throne poſſeſs'd,
A Prince of no mean politics confeſs'd;
But courts the prieſts their favour to engage:
Hence Lollards felt dire perſecution's rage.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

From the beginning of the reign of HENRY IV. *in* 1399, *to the reign of King* JAMES I. *in* 1603.

SECT. I.

The Houſe of Lancaſter, *or*, the Red Roſe.

His COTEMPORARIES.

Popes.		Emperors of the Weſt.	
Boniface IX.	1389	*Wenceſlaus*	1378
Innocent VII.	1404	*Robert le Pet*	1400
Gregory XII.	1406	*Sigiſmund*	1410
Alexander V.	1409	King of France.	
John XXIII.	1410	*Charles* VI.	1380
Emperor of the Eaſt.		King of Scotland.	
Emanuel II.	1391	*Robert* III.	1360

HENRY IV. ſurnamed Bolingbroke, from his being born at a town of that name in Lincolnſhire, was raiſed to the throne as a reward for his paſt ſervices to the ſtate, though Edmund Mortimer was preſumtive heir to the crown, as being deſcended from the daughter of Lionel Duke of Clarence, the third ſon of King Edward III. while Henry, Duke of Lancaſter, was the ſon of John of Gaunt, the younger brother of Lionel, and the fourth ſon of Edward III. Hence aroſe the dreadful ſtruggles between the Houſes of Lancaſter and York, diſtinguiſhed by the names of the Red and White Roſe, which for

for the ſpace of 85 years almoſt perpetually, filled the nation with blood and ſlaughter.

Henry Duke of Lancaſter was proclaimed King on the 30th of September 1399, the very day on which Richard was depoſed. But though he received the crown from the parliament, he was unwilling to acknowledge that they had a power to give it, leſt it ſhould be from thence inferred that they had alſo a power to take it away; therefore on the 13th of October, the day of his coronation at Weſtminſter, he publiſhed a proclamation, declaring, that he aſcended the throne by right of conqueſt; by virtue of Richard's having reſigned the crown to him; and as the next male heir of the late King.

Henry immediately rewarded thoſe who had aſſiſted him in mounting the throne, and created his eldeſt ſon Henry, who was then only thirteen years of age, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, Lancaſter, and Aquitain, and Earl of Cheſter, while the parliament reſtored the privileges of the people, called Richard's ill adviſers to an account, and ſettled the ſucceſſion on the Houſe of Lancaſter.

Henry alſo at the ſame time ſent ambaſſadors to the principal courts of Europe to give a favourable repreſentation of Richard's diſpoſition, and of his own promotion, by which means he prevented his being diſturbed by foreign powers. The King of Scotland, after having taken Werk caſtle, was prevailed on to confirm the truce; and Henry prudently endeavoured to inſure the affections of his people, by ſhowing his tendereſt concern for their intereſts, and the greateſt deteſtation of the tyrannical proceedings of his pre-

predeceſſor. But this calm was ſucceeded by violent ſtorms which laſted till the cloſe of his reign.

The Dukes of Albemarle, Surry and Exeter, the Earls of Saliſbury and Glouceſter, the Biſhop of Carliſle, and Sir Thomas Blount, being Richard's friends, formed a conſpiracy in the year 1403, in order to aſſaſſinate Henry, and reſtore Richard to the throne. But being diſcovered, and the whole ſcheme fruſtrated, they aſſembled an army of 40,000 men, and ſet up Maudlin a prieſt, whoſe perſon reſembled Richard's, to pretend that he was Richard himſelf. They propoſed to ſeize the King at Windſor; and by their negligence giving Henry time to raiſe an army of 20,000 men, they retired to Cirenceſter in Glouceſterſhire, when the mayor of the town ſiezed the generals, and beheading the Duke of Surry and the Earl of Saliſbury, the rebel army diſperſed. The Duke of Exeter was afterwards beheaded at Pleſhe in Eſſex, and the Earl of Glouceſter at Briſtol. Maudlin was hanged at London; and this conſpiracy haſtened the death of the late King, who was ſoon after baſely murdered at Pontefract.

Henry now invaded Scotland; but an inſurrection in Wales obliged him to conclude a peace with the Scots. Owen Glendower, a private gentleman, poſſeſſed of the moſt heroic courage, and many of the virtues of a patriot, endeavoured to free his countrymen from their ſubjection to the Engliſh, prevailed on them to renounce their allegiance to Henry, and, aſſuming the title of Prince of Wales, defeated the Lord Grey, entered Herefordſhire, made Edmund Mortimer Earl of March priſoner, and ravaged the country

try on the weſt of the Severn. Mean while Henry was employed in ſuppreſſing the Lollards, or the followers of Wickliff; and had burnt William Sawtree, a clergyman in London, as an heretic. This was the firſt man who ſuffered death in England for the ſake of religion after the eſtabliſhment of chriſtianity.

However, in 1401, Henry led his army into Wales; but Glendower withdrawing into the mountains, he returned to London, where, in 1402, he cauſed Roger Clarendon, the natural ſon of Edward the Black Prince, and ſeveral others to be put to death, for maintaining that Richard was alive, and that King Henry was an uſurper. The ſame year he married Joanna of Navarre, widow of the Duke of Britanny, and then advanced again towards Wales; but was unable to come up with Glendower, who retired to the mountains of Snowdon.

In the mean while the Scots invaded England under the command of the Earl of Douglas; but were defeated at Halidown-hill by the Earl of Northumberland and his ſon Henry Hotſpur, with the loſs of above 10,000 men: and in this victory the Earls of Douglas, Athol, Angus, and many other officers of diſtinction, were made priſoners; but the King ordering Northumberland, in 1403, to deliver up the priſoners into his hands, the Earl was ſo exaſperated, that though he had lately raiſed Henry to the throne, he now, with Henry Percy, ſurnamed Hotſpur, his ſon, and ſome other Lords, agreed to ſet the crown on the head of Edward Mortimer Earl of March, whom Glendower kept priſoner in Wales. Upon which

which it was ſtipulated, that the Earl of March ſhould enjoy all the kingdom ſouth of Trent, the Earl of Northumberland all the country north of the river, and Glendower all the countries weſt of the Severn. The rebel army being encamped near Shrewſbury, the King marched directly thither, with a body compoſed of 40,000 choice troops, headed by himſelf, the Prince of Wales, and the Scotch Earl of March, while the rebel army, which was more numerous, was headed by Henry Hotſpur, the Earl of Worceſter, and the Scotch Earl of Douglas. The battle was fought on the 22d of July, at a place afterwards called Battle-field. The King and the Prince of Wales diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their bravery; and though Hotſpur and Douglas animated their men by their example, the King obtained ſo compleat a victory, that about 10,000 of the rebels were killed (among whom was the brave Hotſpur, who fell by the hands of the Prince of Wales), though the King had only 1600 men killed, and 4000 wounded. The body of Hotſpur was quartered, and fixed on poles in the high-ways: the Earl of Worceſter and Baron Kinderton, being taken priſoners, were beheaded; but the Earl of Northumberland was pardoned, and the Earl of Douglas was releaſed by the King, on account of his valour. Glendower, who was in this battle, returned into Wales. He the next year entered into an alliance with the French, who encouraged the Britons to make a deſcent into the weſt of England, and Henry allowed his ſubjects to return the inſult.

In

In the year 1405 the King ſent the Prince of Wales at the head of an army againſt Glendower, when that Prince twice defeated the Welch. This ſucceſs, however, was counterbalanced by the French taking ſeveral places in Guienne, upon which Henry applied to his Nobles to grant him an aid of money; but they being unwilling to eſtabliſh ſo unparliamentary a precedent, refuſed him, becauſe no application had been made to the Commons. This demand gave riſe to another conſpiracy, at the head of which was the Archbiſhop of York, the Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marſhal, and other noblemen, who aſſembled a large body of troops at York, and publiſhed a manifeſto, declaring the King a traitor, and that they were reſolved to place Mortimer, the lawful heir, on the throne. Before the King had intelligence of this rebellion he had cauſed a body of troops to aſſemble near York, under the command of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Weſtmoreland, in order to make head againſt the Scots. This Earl, being ſenſible of the ſuperiority of the rebels, deſired a conference with the Archbiſhop and the Earl Marſhal, in an open plain encompaſſed by both armies; which being agreed to, the Earl of Weſtmoreland, under the pretence of convincing the Archbiſhop of his ſincerity, ordered his guards to withdraw, upon which the Archbiſhop and Earl Marſhal followed his example, expecting that Weſtmoreland would voluntarily join their party; but their guards were hardly out of ſight, when the other returned, ſeized the Archbiſhop and Mowbray, and conducted them to

the royal army. This piece of treachery threw the rebels into ſuch confuſion, that they inſtantly diſperſed, and the Earl of Northumberland, with other Lords, retired into Scotland. The rebellion being now ſuppreſſed, the King went into the North, and cauſed the Archbiſhop, the Earl Marſhal, and Lord Falconbridge to be beheaded.

In the mean time the French landed 12,000 men at Milford-haven, under the command of Marſhal de Montmorency, who, joining Glendower, took ſeveral places; but the King marching towards Wales, Montmorency returned to France, and left Glendower to defend himſelf, who obliged the King, however, to retire.

The King now deprived the Earl of Northumberland of the royalty of the Iſle of Man, which he gave to Sir John Stanley, in whoſe family it remained till the beginning of the preſent reign. He extorted a ſubſidy from his parliament, and procured an act to exclude the female iſſue from the crown; but this being conſidered as an introduction to the Salick law, the King was obliged to repeal it the ſame year, and a new act was paſſed, by which the females and their poſterity were confirmed in the poſſeſſion of their natural rights; which greatly ſtrengthened Mortimer's title, and conſequently that of his deſcendant the Duke of York, who afterwards dethroned the grandſon of this King.

In 1406 James Prince of Scotland landing on the coaſt of Norfolk in his way to France, was ſeized, brought up to London, and by King Henry's orders confined in the Tower. The next year Henry concluded a truce with the Britons. The Earl of Northumberland raiſing an army in the

the North, was defeated by Sir Thomas Rokeby, ſheriff of York, and ſlain on the ſpot.

In 1410 the court endeavoured to deſtroy the conſtitution, by getting the ſheriffs to return ſuch repreſentatives in parliament as they thought proper. But the Commons preſerved the privilege, juſtly claimed by the people, of electing their own repreſentatives, by paſſing an act againſt falſe returns.

Henry having put an end to the troubles at home, determined to carry the war into the Holy Land, and was providing a fleet for that purpoſe, when death put an end to all his projects. He died in the Jeruſalem Chamber at Weſtminſter, on the 20th of March 1413, in the 46th year of his age, and the 14th of his reign, and was interred in the cathedral at Canterbury.

His perſon was of the middle ſize. He had a ſerious and compoſed air, and was extremely afraid of loſing a crown acquired by ways not univerſally approved. He lived in perpetual jealouſy of his ſubjects, and even of his own ſon; who, though he led a diſſolute life in his youth, does not ſeem to have given his father any ground for a ſuſpicion of that nature.

In his reign began the perſecution of the Lollards. He inſtituted the Duchy Court of Lancaſter. In 1403 a remarkable comet appeared in England. In 1407 a terrible plague raged at London, which deſtroyed above 30,000. In this reign flouriſhed Chaucer the celebrated poet, as alſo Whittington, Lord Mayor of London, and William of Wickham, founder of Wincheſter College.

XIV. HENRY *the* FIFTH,

from 1413 *to* 1422.

All-conqu'ring HENRY's parts and proweſs are,
The glorious fields of Agincourt declare;
A vicious Prince a virtuous King became;
But prieſts indulg'd kept England in a flame.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		Emperor of the West.	
John XXIII.	1410	*Sigiſmund*	1410
Martin V	1417	Kings of France.	
Emperor of the East.		*Charles* VI. and VII.	1380
Emanuel II.	1391	King of Scotland.	
		Robert III.	1390

THIS Prince was the eldeſt ſon of Henry IV. and was born at Monmouth in 1388. In his youth he was led into wild courſes unbecoming his birth; but in the midſt of all his extravagancies he gave a ſingular proof of his moderation in ſuffering himſelf to be led to priſon by order of the Lord Chief Juſtice, whom he ſtruck in the execution of his office; and this circumſtance gave the people the greateſt hope that he would ſoon change his conduct, nor were they diſappointed. He ſucceeded to the throne at 25 years of age: his coronation was performed at Weſtminſter on the 9th of April 1413. And it was very ſingular, that before the performance of that ceremony, the Parliament were ſo ſenſible of his good ſenſe and love for the people, that they offered to ſwear allegiance to him; but he in a very noble manner, declined accepting this inſtance of their confidence, ſaying it was unreaſonable they ſhould ſwear to be faithful to him, before he himſelf had taken a ſolemn oath to govern them according to law.

His father's greateſt enemies were the firſt in paying him their duty; and even the Earl of March, notwithſtanding his having a juſt title to the crown, placed ſuch confidence in his generoſity, that he voluntarily put himſelf into his hands, to convince him that he had not the leaſt intention to diſturb the tranquility of his reign. The King baniſhed from court the companions of his former riots, exhorting them to leave off their diſſolute courſes, and diſmiſſing them with liberal preſents. He then ſecured the freedom of Parliament, appointed perſons of the greateſt abilities for his council, nominated good judges to preſide in the courts of law, and ſhewed particular regard to the Lord Chief Juſtice who had the courage to commit him.

The French King Charles VI. was at this time troubled with a delirium, and his kingdom divided between the factions of the Dukes of Burgundy and Orleans, and the next year Commiſſioners were appointed for adjuſting the diſputes between the two crowns; when thoſe of France even offered to deliver up whatever had been taken from England ſince the concluſion of the treaty of Bretagne in 1360, and a propoſal of marriage was offered by the French between the King of England and Catherine, the King of France's youngeſt daughter. Henry, however, ſeeing that nothing could be done by negociation, reſolved to have recourſe to arms; when Henry Chichely, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, adviſed the King, in a parliament held at Leiceſter, to lay claim to the whole kingdom of France, as the heir and ſucceſſor of Edward III. This war

was

was approved by the Parliament, who granted the King a large ſubſidy for carrying it on. He therefore demanded the crown of France as his right; upon which the Dauphin in contempt ſent him a preſent of a ton of tennis balls, to let him know that he thought him fitter for play than for war; but Henry ſent him word that he would ſoon repay him with ſuch balls as the ſtrongeſt gates of Paris ſhould not be rackets ſufficient to rebound.

Accordingly, in 1415, Henry embarked his army about the beginning of Auguſt, on board his fleet at Southampton. This fleet conſiſted of 1500 tranſport ſhips, and his army amounted to 50,000 men; when the French dreading the approaching ſtorm, bribed Richard * Earl of Cambridge, Henry Scrope, Lord Treaſurer, and Sir Thomas Grey, a Privy Councellor, to form a conſpiracy againſt him in favour of the Earl of March; but the Earl diſcovering the whole to the King, they were ſeized, condemned, and executed for high treaſon.

King Henry landed at Havre de Grace in Normandy on the 21ſt of Auguſt, and immediately laid ſiege to Harfleur. He had a train of artillery, the largeſt of which he called his daughter, and ſeveral ſmall ones his maidens, which played with ſuch ſucceſs againſt the town, that it

* This Earl of Cambridge was grandſon to King Edward III. and married to the Earl of March's ſiſter, by whom he had Richard afterwards Duke of York, who loſt his life in fighting againſt Henry VI. and was the father of King Edward IV. who conquered that Prince, and confined him in the Tower.

ſurrendered in five weeks. Henry then, as his grandfather had done at Calais, expelled the inhabitants and planted an Engliſh colony in their room; which being done, he challenged the Dauphin to decide all their differences by ſingle combat; but the Dauphin declined hazarding his perſon by fighting an enemy whom he had juſt before treated with contempt.

Henry ſoon found his forces greatly diminiſhed by the flux, and that the French were aſſembling their forces from all parts. But though he might have reimbarked at Harfleur, yet thinking that would have the appearance of flight, he boldly reſolved to march by land to Calais. His march was however greatly interrupted by a body of French troops,; and when he arrived at the Somme in order to paſs that river, as Edward III. had done the day before the battle of Creſſy, he found it ſo ſtrongly guarded, that it was impoſſible to force a paſſage: He however ſoon after croſſed that river between St. Quintin and Peronne.

As the French army was now ſix times more in number than the King's, they reſolved to offer him battle in his march, and, with all the confidence of victory, ſent three Heralds to challenge him to fight; to whom Henry replied, that he was determined to purſue his march to Calais, and they ſhould always find him ready to receive them. The French renewed their challenge, and Henry accepted it, tho' the former conſiſted of 150,000 men, and the Engliſh amounted to only 9000. The French therefore made rejoicings in their camp as if the Engliſh were already

ready defeated, and had even the inſolence to ſend to Henry to know what he would give for his ranſom; to which he replied, that a few hours would ſhew whoſe care it would be to make that proviſion. The Engliſh, fatigued with their march, ſick of the flux, and almoſt ſtarved for want of food, were inſpired by the example of their brave King, and reſolved to conquer or die. In this ſituation Henry ſent David Gam, a Welch captain, to reconnoitre the enemy, who bravely reported, that *there were enow to be killed, enow to be taken priſoners, and enow to run away.*

The King was encamped on a plain near Agincourt; and having drawn up his ſmall army into two lines, the firſt commanded by the Duke of York, and the ſecond by himſelf, he poſted 400 lances behind a wood, on the left of the field of battle, and lodged 200 archers in a low meadow fenced with buſhes on the right. As the enemy's ſtrength conſiſted in their cavalry, and his own in his infantry, he ordered ſharp ſtakes, ſix or ſeven feet long, and pointed at both ends, to be fixed in the ground, to keep off the French horſe and ſecure his own foot. * The King diſtinguiſhed himſelf by wearing a gold crown on his helmet; and after ſolemnly offering up his prayers to heaven, he exhorted his troops to place all their truſt in God, and then ordered Sir Thomas Erpingham to give the ſignal of battle, which he did by throwing up his truncheon into the air,

* This ſtratagem was afterwards practiſed by the Prince of Orange, who being Hereditary Stadtholder of Friezeland, his ſtakes were called Chevaux de Frize, or Friezeland Horſe.

and

and the whole army with a mighty ſhout advanced towards the enemy. The Engliſh archers, both in flank and front, threw the French cavalry into confuſion; when throwing away their bows, the Engliſh fell upon the enemy ſword in hand; and after two attacks the firſt line of the French were routed, the Conſtable of France killed, and the reſt of the Princes and Generals made priſoners. The King now brought up his ſecond line, and fighting on foot ruſhed furiouſly upon the enemy. He was ſtunned with a battle-axe, but recovering, boldly defended the body of his brother the Duke of Glouceſter, who was knocked down; but at length received ſo violent a blow on the head, that he fell on his knees. The whole army were witneſſes of his danger and intrepidity, and being animated by his example, puſhed forward with ſuch reſolution, that the French were obliged to give way. The Duke of Alenſon, perceiving the day was loſt, reſolved not to ſurvive the diſgrace. He ruſhed forward in ſearch of Henry; and ſoon finding him, ſlew the Duke of York by his ſide, and then flew upon the King, and diſcharged ſo violent a blow at his head, as to cleave off one half of the golden crown on his helmet; but at the ſame inſtant Henry ſtruck him to the ground, where, though he endeavoured to ſave his life, he was killed by the ſoldiers. The ſecond line of the French being now diſperſed, the third fled without fighting; while the Engliſh purſued the fugitives, great numbers of whom were killed, and took more priſoners than they had men in the army; but an alarm being given, that the French had plundered the Engliſh camp, and were

returning to the fight, they were ordered to kill all their priſoners; an order which, however cruel, their own ſelf-preſervation rendered neceſſary. But the Engliſh ſoldiers had too much humanity to execute it; upon which a band of ruffians was employed in this maſſacre.

Henry now finding himſelf victorious, returned thanks to God, and publicly acknowledged that his ſucceſs was owing to the favour of Heaven. This memorable victory was obtained on the 25th of October 1415. The French had upwards of 10,000 men killed in the battle, 8000 of whom were noblemen and gentlemen. The priſoners amounted to 14,000, all of whom were put to death, except the Dukes of Orleans and Bourbon, with 16,000 other perſons of diſtinction; but though the loſs of the enemy was ſo prodigious, that of the Engliſh amounted at moſt to no more than 400 men; but the Duke of York, the young Earl of Suffolk, and the brave David Gam were among the ſlain.

Henry now continued his march to Calais, and embarking with his troops and priſoners on the 16th of November, landed at Dover, and proceeded to London, where he and his army were received with all poſſible demonſtration of joy. Mean while France was again diſtreſſed by inteſtine commotions, upon which Henry left them to deſtroy one another.

In 1416 the Emperor Sigiſmund and the Earl of Holland came to England to mediate a truce between Henry and France; but the French, inſtead of agreeing to ratify the treaty, blocked up Harfleur by land and ſea. The Earl of Dorſet how-

however defended the town, till Henry ſent his brother the Duke of Bedford with a fleet of 400 ſail, and 20,000 men to relieve it, who having defeated Narbonne, the French Admiral raiſed the ſiege. Soon after Henry went to Calais, where he had an interview with the Duke of Burgundy, who engaged to aſſiſt him in obtaining the crown of France.

In 1417 the King returned to England; and he was ſo intent in carrying on the war with vigour, that though the parliament granted him a large ſubſidy, he mortgaged his crown for 100,000 marks to the Biſhop of Wincheſter, part of his jewels to the city of London for 10,000l. and the remainder to private perſons. He landed at Beville in Normandy, on the firſt of Auguſt, with 25,000 men, and the Duke of Burgundy at the ſame time inveſting Paris, gave him an opportunity of reducing Caen and other places; and the next year all Normandy fell again under the dominion of England, two hundred and fifteen years after Philip Auguſtus took it from King John.

In 1419 the Duke of Burgundy becoming reconciled to the Dauphin, they jointly agreed to oppoſe Henry, who took Pontois, by which he opened a way to the very gates of Paris; but the Dauphin aſſaſſinating the Duke of Burgundy, the French factions were revived, and the young Duke of Burgundy making himſelf maſter of the perſon of King Charles VI. was conſidered as Regent, in which quality he concluded a truce with Henry, which was afterwards confirmed by the treaty of Troye, on the 25th of May 1420, by which it was agreed that Henry ſhould marry the Prin-

Princeſs Catharine, and that after King Charles's deceaſe the crown of France ſhould deſcend to the King of England and his heirs, and the two kingdoms of France and England ſhould be for ever united under one Prince, without ſubjecting the one to the other, but the laws and liberties of each ſhould be preſerved diſtinct and inviolable. This treaty was no ſooner concluded. than Henry was married to the Princeſs Catharine, and the two courts ſetting out for Paris, the two Kings and two Queens made their public entry into that city.

The next year Henry having ſettled his affairs in France, and appointed his brother the Duke of Clarence commander of his troops in that kingdom, returned to England with his Queen, who was crowned at Weſtminſter. But ſoon after the Duke of Clarence was killed in a battle fought at Anjou on the 3d of April, againſt the Earl of Buchan, who aſſiſted the Dauphin with a body of Scotch auxiliaries, and having defeated the Engliſh, killed 15,000 men, and took many priſoners.

The Parliament readily confirmed the treaty of Troye, but in petition told the King, *the conqueſt of* France *proved the ruin of* England, and yet granted him a ſubſidy for proſecuting the war againſt the Dauphin. James Prince of Scotland had now been detained fifteen years in England; and though he was at this time King of Scotland, and Henry hoping that his authority would oblige the Scotch auxiliaries to return home, went back to France, and took James with him, but Henry found himſelf miſtaken.

Henry the next year advanced with a freſh army into France, conſiſting of 30,000 men. He threw a reinforcement into Paris, where the Duke of Exeter was blocked up by the Dauphin's forces; took Meaux, and ſome other places, and there were ſeveral ſmall engagements in different parts of the kingdom; while the Dauphin avoiding a general battle, kept poſſeſſion of all the provinces beyond the Loire; but while Henry was marching towards that river, he was ſeized with a pleuretic fever, and was carried to Vincennes, where he ſent for his brother the Duke of Bedford, and ſome of his nobility, who having entered his bed-chamber, he recommended to them the care and protection of his young ſon; deſired Bedford to take upon himſelf the adminiſtration of affairs in France, and that the Duke of Glouceſter might be Protector of England, and expired about two hours after, on the 31ſt of Auguſt, in the 34th year of his age, and the 10th of his reign. His body was carried with great funeral pomp to Calais, whence it was conveyed to England, and interred in Weſtminſter-abbey.

This King was brave, prudent, magnanimous and merciful; and though he died in the flower of his age, few Princes have left behind them ſuch ſhining proofs of every royal virtue.

This reign was filled with too many glorious actions to permit hiſtorians to record trifling circumſtances. It is worthy of remark, however, that on Candlemas-day, 1415, ſeven dolphins were ſeen playing in the river Thames, and four of them taken.

XV. HENRY

XV. HENRY *the* SIXTH.

from 1422 *to* 1461.

Meek, mild and merciful, but weak his ſway;
A King of France, the French would not obey;
Tho' brave his Queen, the Yorkiſts ſeiz'd his throne,
And his ſon's murder uſher'd in his own.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Martin V.	1417
Eugenius IV.	1431
Nicholas V.	1447
Galixtus III.	1455
Pius II.	1458

Emperors of the East.	
Emanuel II.	1391
John VII.	1426
Conſtantine III. and *laſt Emperor*	1448
Sigiſmund	1410
Albert II.	1438
Frederick IV.	1440

Kings of France.	
Charles VII.	1422
Lewis XI.	1440

Kings of Scotland.	
Robert III.	1390
James I.	1424
James II.	1437
James III.	1460

HENRY of Windſor was only nine months old when his father died. This young Prince was proclaimed King of England and heir of France, and his uncles John Duke of Bedford and Humphrey Duke of Glouceſter were reſolved to maintain what his father had procured for him. But as Charles VI. died at Paris on the 20th of October 1422, the face of affairs was ſoon changed in France. Henry was proclaimed King at Paris, and the Dauphin at Poictiers, and ſeveral battles were fought, in which the Engliſh had generally the advantage. They had alſo taken ſeveral towns; but when they thought themſelves near the end of the war, a ſtop was put to the Engliſh conqueſts. The Earl of Saliſbury had inveſted Orleans; and when that place was near being

being ſurrendered, a country girl named Joan of Arc, who had been bred to the keeping of ſheep, undertook to deliver France from the Engliſh. She bore the arms and habit of a man, headed the French, and, by her frequent and ſucceſsful ſallies, obliged the Engliſh to raiſe the ſiege; then purſued and haraſſed them; retook ſeveral places, attacked and defeated the brave Lord Talbot, and took him priſoner. At length, after a number of aſtoniſhing exploits, this great heroine was taken at Compeigne, and burnt for a witch by the Duke of Bedford's order.

At twelve years of age, King Henry was carried to France, and crowned at Paris; but ſtill the war continued. The Duke of Burgundy, who had greatly contributed to the good fortune of the Engliſh, joined with Charles, on which the city of Paris ſhook off its allegiance to Henry, and the Duke of Bedford dying about the ſame time, the Engliſh governors who ſucceeded him were ſcarcely able to keep Normandy. At length a treaty of peace was ſet on foot, which ended only in a truce for eighteen months, when King Henry's marriage with Margaret of Anjou, the daughter of the titular King of Sicily, contributed to compleat his misfortunes.

Margaret immediately perceiving the weakneſs of the King's underſtanding, ruled both him and the kingdom. The nation had before been divided between two parties; the one in favour of the Duke of Glouceſter, and the other of the Cardinal of Wincheſter, a proud, arrogant, ambitious prelate. The Queen joined with the latter, in order to ruin the Duke, who was beloved by the people, and was preſumptive

heir to the crown. His ducheſs, by the artifice of the Cardinal and his party, had been tried for ſorcery, for which ſhe ſuffered a public penance, and was confined in priſon: and now the Duke of Glouceſter was ſeized, and, being cloſely confined, was the next day found dead in his bed, where it was ſuppoſed he was ſmothered by the Queen's order, and was afterwards buried at St. Albans. This Prince, who was called the good Duke Humphrey, being greatly beloved, his murder rendered the Queen and her miniſtry extremely odious, and gave the Duke of York an opportunity of claiming the crown.

This Prince was deſcended from Lionel Duke of Clarence, third ſon of King Edward III. while King Henry was deſcended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, the third ſon of the ſame Monarch, ſo that the right of primogeniture was plainly on the Duke's ſide. The Duke of York had the regency of France, where he governed well, and preſerved the countries ſtill poſſeſſed by the Engliſh; but the regency was taken from him and conferred upon the Earl of Somerſet, the Queen's favourite, who by his ill management loſt all, except the town of Calais and a ſmall diſtrict around it.

The loſs of Normandy being attributed to the Duke of Suffolk, he was impeached by the parliament and committed to the Tower, but releaſed by the Queen, who reſtored him to his office of prime miniſter, on which the commons petitioned for his being puniſhed according to his deſerts. The King then baniſhed him for five years; but being taken by an Engliſh ſhip in his paſſage to France, he was beheaded by the Captain on the

ſide

ſide of a cock-boat in revenge for the Duke of Glouceſter's murder.

This increaſed the party of the Duke of York, who was then in Ireland; and in order to ſound the inclinations of the people, he prevailed on Jack Cade to aſſume the name of Mortimer, who having raiſed an army of Kentiſh men, advanced towards London, demanding that the Dukes of York, Exeter, Buckingham, and Norfolk ſhould be reſtored to favour; which being refuſed, a battle was fought, in which the King's forces were defeated. Henry then fled from London, and Cade entering that city, beheaded the Lord Say and Sele who was High Treaſurer; but a general pardon being iſſued by the King, Cade was deſerted by his followers, and afterwards ſlain as he was endeavouring to conceal himſelf.

The Duke of York having thus found that great numbers of people were ready to eſpouſe his intereſt, withdrew into Wales, were he raiſed an army, on which the King marched againſt them; but being informed that, if the Duke of Somerſet was confined and brought to his trial, the Duke of York would diſband his forces, he ordered Somerſet to be ſeized, and then having an interview with the Duke of York, the latter fulfilled his promiſe, and they ſet out together for London; but while they were on the road, the Queen's faction ſet Somerſet at liberty and made the Duke of York priſoner, and carried him to London, but he was ſoon diſcharged. The Duke of York was however greatly exaſperated, and after many debates withdrew, and raiſing another army, met the King's at St. Albans, where he gained a compleat victory, in which the Duke

of

of Somerſet, the Earls of Northumberland and Stafford were ſlain, and the King taken priſoner, on which the Duke of York conducted him to London, called a parliament in Henry's name, and was declared protector of the kingdom.

The artful Queen, however, ſoon after obliged the Duke of York to retire from London, and he returned to Ireland, whither the Earl of Warwick, governor of Calais, went to conſult him; and then going back to Calais, returned ſoon after, and landing in Kent, he raiſed an army of 25,000 men, with which he marched to London, and, having made himſelf maſter of the Tower, joined his father, the Earl of Saliſbury, who had a little before gained a victory over the royaliſts in Shropſhire. They were met by the King's army at Northampton, when after a bloody battle, in which 10,000 were ſlain, and the King again taken priſoner, the Earls remained maſters of the field, and conducted his Majeſty to London. The news of this victory being carried to the Duke of York, he inſtantly left Ireland and aſſerted his claim in parliament, where it was decreed that Henry, during his life ſhould retain the title of King, and that the Duke of York ſhould ſucceed him.

Meanwhile the Queen, who had fled into Scotland, returned into England, and having levied an army in the north, the Duke of York, with the Earl of Rutland, his younger ſon, and the Earl of Saliſbury, advanced to meet her, leaving the Earls of Warwick and Norfolk to ſecure the King; but the Duke, whoſe army was very inconſiderable, was defeated and ſlain at Wakefield, and his ſon the young Earl of Rutland, who was not above twelve years of age,

cruelly killed by the Lord Clifford, and the Earl of Saliſbury taken priſoner and beheaded.

Richard Plantagenet Duke of York being thus dead, Edward Earl of March, his eldeſt ſon, took his title, and aſſerted his claim to the crown with an army of 23,000 men; defeated the Earls Wiltſhire and Pembroke, and taking Owen Tudor, who had married Queen Catherine of France, King Henry's mother, he ſtruck off his head; while the Queen continuing her march towards London, obtained a victory over the Earls Norfolk and Warwick, by which ſhe recovered King Henry. Queen Margaret's triumph, however, was but of ſhort duration; for Edward Duke of York improving his late victory marched directly to London, obliged the Queen to return into the North, and was unanimouſly acknowledged King.

Thus ended the reign of Henry VI. which had laſted thirty-eight years and a half. He was temperate, chaſte, and very religious. He loved juſtice and abhorred cruelty, but at the ſame time had weak intellects, was deſtitute of the leaſt degree of courage, and had none of thoſe talents that moſt peculiarly adorned his father.

In his reign the noble and uſeful art of printing was invented, about the year 1440, the honour of which invention has been long diſputed by Mentz in Germany and Haerlem in Holland. In King Henry's 5th year there is ſaid to have been a great rain which laſted from April to the 1ſt of November with ſcarce any intermiſſion; and in his 17th year there was ſo great a famine that people were obliged to make bread of fern roots; but in 1454 there was ſuch plenty of corn, that a quarter of wheat was ſold for a ſhilling, which was equal to two ſhillings of the preſent money.

XVI. EDWARD *the* FOURTH,

from 1461 *to* 1483.

Not unmoleſted Yorkiſh EDWARD reign'd;
Yet, when victorious, he the throne maintain'd;
Revengeful, jealous, politic, but lewd;
His virtues were by luxury ſubdu'd.

SECT.

SECT. II.

The House of YORK, *or the* WHITE-ROSE.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		King of France.	
Pius II.	1458		
Paul II.	1464	*Lewis* XI.	1461
Sixtus IV.	1471		
Emperor.		King of Scotland.	
Frederick IV.	1440	*James* III.	1460

EDWARD came to the throne, which he enjoyed both by deſcent and the authority of parliament, in the year 1461, and the 20th of his age; but no ſooner was he proclaimed King in London, than he purſued the Queen into the north, and both armies meeting, a bloody battle was fought (principally with the croſs-bow, though guns were then in uſe), in which 30,000 men were ſlain, and the King and Queen defeated; on which King Henry and Margaret fled with the young Prince to Edinburgh; but Henry returning into England ſoon after in diſguiſe, was ſeized, and with great barbarity conducted to London on a wretched horſe, with his legs tied to the ſtirrups, and then committed to the Tower.

The Earl of Warwick, uſually termed the King-maker, had been the chief inſtrument in raiſing Edward to the throne; but that Prince employing him to negociate a marriage for him in France, and in the mean time falling in love with

with and marrying Elizabeth the widow of Sir John Grey, the Earl was ſo exaſperated, that he became his irreconcileable enemy, and raiſed a rebellion, in which he twice defeated the King's forces, and afterwards ſuddenly attacking the King's camp in the night, took his Majeſty priſoner, and confined him in Middleham caſtle, from whence he eſcaped, and joining the Lord Haſtings in Lancaſhire, returned to London; when a treaty was ſet on foot, which not ſucceeding, both parties prepared for another battle, and Warwick's army being defeated, he was obliged to fly into France: Margaret alſo reſorted to the French court, and applied to the French King for aſſiſtance. While Edward was wrapped up in ſenſuality at home, the Earl of Warwick landed at Dartmouth with a few troops, which ſoon encreaſed to 60,000 men, upon which Edward alſo raiſed a numerous army at Nottingham; but as his enemies were advancing, the cry of King Henry was raiſed in his camp, on which Edward fled, embarked on board a veſſel, and retired into Flanders. Warwick then took Henry out of the Tower, and he was again acknowledged the lawful King of England. But Edward landing in Yorkſhire with 2000 men, aſſumed only the title of the Duke of York, and pretending that he came only to maintain his right to that Duchy, was joined by great numbers; when throwing off the maſk, he marched towards London, where he was received with acclamations of joy, and where Henry being taken, was again committed to the Tower.

Mean-

Meanwhile the Earl of Warwick advanced with an army towards London, and was met by King Edward at Barnet, where a terrible battle was fought, in which the great Earl of Warwick was ſlain, and 17,000 men left dead in the field. However, ſome days after, the remainder of the Earl's army was aſſembled by the Lancaſtrians, and, being joined by other forces, was headed by the Queen; when Edward marching againſt her, ſhe was entirely defeated at Tewkſbury, and taken priſoner, with her ſon Prince Edward, the Duke of Somerſet and many other perſons of diſtinction. The Prince being carried to Edward's camp, was aſked, Why he was ſo raſh as to enter the kingdom in arms? to which boldly replying, That he came to recover his right unjuſtly uſurped, Edward ſtruck him with his gauntlet on the mouth; when the Dukes of Glouceſter and Clarence, the Earl of Dorſet, and the Lord Haſtings, ſtabbed him with their daggers, and thus maſſacred an amiable Prince in the 18th year of his age. And ſoon after King Henry was murdered in the Tower by the Duke of Glouceſter, or, as others ſay, died with grief in the 50th year of his age.

Edward now put many of his enemies to death; but Queen Margaret, after being four years confined in the Tower, was ranſomed by her father for 50,000 crowns. Edward annulled all King Henry's acts, and confirmed his own. He on many occaſions behaved with great cruelty, and ſeveral perſons in his reign were executed for very innocent jeſts. Henry Earl of Richmond was now the only perſon of the Houſe of Lancaſter who laid claim to the crown; and though Edward took great pains to have him cut off,

all his endeavours were in vain; for the Duke of Britanny, to whom that Earl had fled, refuſed to put him in his power. Edward, by the advice of Richard Duke of Glouceſter, cauſed his brother the Duke of Clarence to be drowned in a butt of ſack. At length King Edward was ſeized with a fever, or, according to others, with an apoplexy, as he was preparing for a war with France, and died at Weſtminſter on the 19th of April 1483, in the 42d year of his age, and the 23d of his reign. Some writers do not ſcruple to accuſe the Duke of Glouceſter of poiſoning him. King Edward has a monument in the new chapel at Windſor founded by himſelf, compoſed of ſteel poliſhed and gilt, the workmanſhip of which is very curious.

King Edward was remarkable for being the handſomeſt man of his age, and was exceſſively fond of women. The famous Jane Shore, whom Edward had debauched and taken from her huſband, was his favourite miſtreſs, for which ſhe was perſecuted in the reign of Richard III. and obliged to do public penance in St. Paul's church. In his youth he was diſtinguiſhed for courage and activity, and afterwards for his luxury and ſloth. In the beginning of his reign he behaved with great liberality, but towards the end of it was very avaricious.

In 1463 the importation of woollen cloths and other things manufactured in England was prohibited. In 1471 the art of printing was brought into England by William Caxton of London, Mercer, who firſt practiſed the ſame in Weſtminſter-abbey. And in 1478 a dreadful plague ſwept off many thouſands.

XVII. EDWARD

XVII. EDWARD *the* FIFTH,

two Months and twelve Days of 1483.

Poor child! how ſhort his reign! domeſtic ſtrife
Untimely clos'd his own and brother's life;
He ſaw each faithful friend by fraud expire,
By Richard's fraud, who did to rule aſpire.

His Cotemporaries.

Pope.		King of France.	
Sixtus IV.	1471	*Charles* VIII.	1483
Emperor of the West.		King of Scotland.	
Frederick IV.	1440	*James* III.	1460

THE young Prince was at Ludlow when his father died, but, being ſent for to London, was trepanned by his uncle the Duke of Glouceſter, and lodged in the Biſhop of London's palace; where, on the 4th of May, 1484, he received the oaths of fidelity from the principal nobility, and Glouceſter was made Protector of the King and kingdom; who having thus got the young King in his power, obliged the Queen to deliver up to him the Duke of York alſo, and then ſent them both to the Tower, under a pretence for preparing for the coronation; the Tower at that time being a royal palace, from which the proceſſion at coronations was uſually made to Weſtminſter. Meanwhile the Duke of Glouceſter, by the aſſiſtance of Stafford Duke of Buckingham, Sir John Shaw Lord Mayor of London, and Dr. Shaw his brother, had his two nephews, and even the late King, declared illegitimate, and himſelf acknowledged King of England, pretending at the ſame time to accept the crown with reluctance, and only for the public good; though to produce this revolution he had put to death Lord Haſtings, who was ſtrongly attached to the young King, and too honeſt to give into his wicked ſchemes.

As

As Lord Haſtings was greatly beloved by the people, the Duke of Glouceſter found himſelf under the neceſſity of making an apology to the Lord Mayor and citizens for thus putting him to death; and, in extenuation of the crime, he alledged that the ambition of Haſtings had endangered the ſafety of the kingdom; though in fact he was arreſted in council only on a ridiculous trumped-up charge of ſorcery. The Queen and the beautiful but unhappy Jane Shore were accuſed as his colleagues, and Shore was taken into cuſtody, but was ſoon after releaſed on doing penance, for her only crime was incontinence.

Richard's firſt care was to diſpatch the young Prince; and Sir Robert Brackenbury, Lieutenant of the Tower, refuſing to comply with his cruel deſigns, he, for one night only, gave the command of the Tower to Sir James Tyrrell; and he procured two villains, who, in the dead time of night, entered the chamber where the Princes lay, and ſmothered them in bed; after which they were buried under the ſtair-caſe, where their bones were diſcovered 191 years afterwards, and by order of King Charles II. depoſited among the remains of our ſovereigns in Weſtminſter-abbey, and a ſmall monument erected to their memory in Henry the VII.'s chapel.

The reader will obſerve that the tyrant Richard, his tool Buckingham, and the other murderers, were ſoon after overtaken by the arm of the Almighty.

XVIII. RICHARD *the* THIRD,

from 1483 *to* 1485.

RICHARD, with deep hypocriſy endu'd,
Ambitious, cruel, deſtitute of good,
Did public praiſe obtain by wholeſome laws,
And bravely fell, had virtue been the cauſe.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		King of France.	
Sixtus IV.	1471	*Charles* VIII.	1483
Innocent VIII.	1484		
		King of Scotland.	
Emperor of the West.			
Frederick IV.	1440	*James* III.	1460

RICHARD, the brother of King Edward IV. and the uncle and murderer of King Edward V. was proclaimed King on the 20th of June 1483, but was not crowned till the 6th of July. He was now in the 32d year of his age; and as he had waded to the throne through injuſtice and violence, he now endeavoured, after the death of the young Princes, to gain the favour of the nation by popular laws. However, though he had promiſed the Duchy of Hereford to the Duke of Buckingham, his chief inſtrument, on his being ſeated on the throne, he refuſed to perform that promiſe. At this Buckingham being exaſperated left the court, and entered into a confederacy with the Earl of Richmond, who was ſtill in Britanny, where his mother informed him of what had happened in England, and deſired he would ſpeedily land in Wales. Mean while the King ſuſpected a conſpiracy, and ſent for Buckingham to court, who refuſing to obey the ſummons, immediately collected his forces in Wales, and began to march towards the weſtern counties; but the Severn riſing with a great inundation, he was unable to paſs

paſs that river, and his army diſperſed and left him only with a ſingle ſervant. In this melancholy ſituation he retired into Shropſhire, and ſheltered himſelf in the houſe of Ralph Banniſter, who had been his ſervant, and received many favours from him; but the King offering 1000l. reward for taking him, Banniſter villainouſly betrayed his maſter, who was beheaded at Shrewſbury without any legal proceſs.

King Richard at length heard that the Duke of Britanny reſolved to ſupport the Earl of Richmond, and therefore provided a fleet to defend the coaſts. The Earl however ſet ſail with forty ſhips and 5000 men; but his fleet being diſperſed in a ſtorm, he was obliged to return. Upon this Richard cruelly ſacrificed all whom he ſuſpected to favour the Earl, concluded an alliance with the Scots, and even corrupted the Duke of Britanny's treaſurer, whom he engaged to deſtroy Richmond; but he ſaved himſelf by eſcaping into France, where he found many of the Engliſh nobility, who offered him their aſſiſtance.

As Henry was ſolemnly engaged to marry Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter of Edward IV. Richard poiſoned his own wife, and then endeavoured, without effect, to prevail on the young Princeſs his niece to accept him for a huſband. Meanwhile Henry landed at Milford-Haven with only 2000 men, immediately began his march towards Shrewſbury, and was joined by many of the nobility with all the forces they could raiſe. At length both armies met at Boſworth, the King having 13,000 men, and the Earl only 5000. The engagement was hot and doubtful, till the Lord Stanley and his brother joined

joined the Earl with freſh troops, when Richmond ſoon obtained the victory, in which King Richard loſt his life; and the crown being found in the field of battle was placed on Henry's head. Richard's body was after the battle found entirely naked, covered with blood and dirt; and, being thrown acroſs a horſe, and conveyed to Leiceſter, was interred without the leaſt ceremony, and his ſtone coffin was afterwards made uſe of as a drinking-trough for horſes at a public inn.

Thus fell Richard on the 22d of Auguſt 1485, in the 34th year of his age, and the 3d of his reign. He was, from his deformity, ſurnamed Crook-back, and one of his arms was almoſt withered. But, notwithſtanding his treachery and cruelty, he had a ſolid judgement, and was naturally brave.

The battle of Boſworth was the thirteenth during the civil wars between the houſes of York and Lancaſter, which continued thirty years, and robbed the nation of moſt of the nobility, and near 150,000 common men. Richard left no other iſſue but one natural ſon, who from an eminence ſurveyed in diſguiſe the field of battle, and, perceiving his father's fate, made the beſt of his way to London, and put himſelf apprentice to a bricklayer, which buſineſs he occupied to his death *.

* See Peck's Deſiderata Curioſa.

XIX. HENRY

XIX. HENRY *the* SEVENTH,

from 1485 *to* 1509.

The firſt of Tudor's race of high renown,
Spite of pretenders held the Engliſh crown;
Subtle, profound, his projects tended ſtill
To fix his empire, and his coffers fill.

SECT. III.

The Union of the Houſes of York *and* Lancaſter.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		Kings of France.	
Innocent VIII.	1484		
Alexander VI.	1492	*Charles* VIII.	1483
Pius III.	1503	*Lewis* XII.	1498
Julius II.	1503		
Emperors of the Weſt.		Kings of Scotland.	
Frederick IV.	1440	*James* III.	1460
Maximilian I.	1493	*James* IV.	1489

HENRY, having defeated King Richard, was crowned at Weſtminſter on the 30th of October 1485, and the next year married the Lady Elizabeth, the eldeſt daughter of King Edward IV. by which means the two Houſes of York and Lancaſter became united. However, the Houſe of York procured one Lambert Simnel, a young ſtudent at Oxford, to pretend that he was the ſon of the Duke of Clarence, brother to King Edward IV. But after being crowned King in ſeveral places, he was defeated and taken priſoner; nevertheleſs the King ſpared his life, and made him firſt turnſpit in his kitchen, and afterwards his falconer.

Soon after Margaret Ducheſs of Burgundy, a Princeſs of the Houſe of York, introduced another Pretender, named Perkin Warbeck, who perſonated

ated Richard Duke of York, Edward V.'s brother who was ſmothered with that Prince in the Tower, and whom he had inſtructed how to act his part. This adventurer attempted to land in Kent with a few followers; but ſeveral of his adherents being taken and executed, he fled to Ireland, and from thence to Scotland, where he married the Earl of Huntley's daughter, and was twice ſent with an army into England by the King of Scotland; but being both times defeated, he was obliged to retire into Cornwall, where he raiſed an army, with which he laid ſiege to Exeter; but the King's forces advancing, he fled again, when his wife being taken, a penſion was aſſigned her on account of her family and beauty. Perkin after being ſome time concealed, ſurrendered himſelf, and was committed to the Tower, whence he made his eſcape; but was again taken, and being afterwards detected in endeavouring to corrupt his keepers, was at length hanged. Henry alſo, for his own ſecurity, cauſed the Earl of Warwick, the Duke of Clarence's ſon, whom Simnel had perſonated, and who had been confined in the Tower from his infancy, to be beheaded.

King Henry married his eldeſt ſon Arthur to Catherine the daughter of Ferdinand King of Spain, and his daughter Margaret to James King of Scotland; when England being bleſſed with tranquillity, he oppreſſed his ſubjects by his inſatiable avarice, and was continually making uſe of new means to heap up riches for which he had no uſe: for this purpoſe he employed Sir Richard Empſon and Edmund Dudley, two lawyers, who cauſed many wealthy perſons to be indicted for

ſeveral.

ſeveral crimes, and then obliged them to compound with the King; they alſo, without the form of law, condemned people to pay large fines without calling any juries; and when they were called, they were obliged to act as theſe execrable judges directed. By theſe ſhameful proceedings the King amaſſed 1,800,000l. ſterling, which was more than double the value in our preſent money; a pound of gold being then coined into 20l. 16s. 8d. which is now coined into 48l.

As King Henry had received an hundred thouſand crowns as part of the portion of the Princeſs Catharine, he was ſo unwilling to return it on Arthur's dying five months after his marriage, and, as it is ſaid, without conſummation, that he prevailed on the King of Spain to marry her to his ſecond ſon Henry the Prince of Wales, for which a diſpenſation was procured from the Pope.

At length Henry grew ſo abſolute, that no man durſt oppoſe his will. He had heaped up great treaſures; but, a little before his death, ordered by his will, that his heirs ſhould reſtore what his officers and miniſters had unjuſtly taken from his ſubjects. He died at Richmond in Surrey, on the 22d of April 1509, in the 53d year of his age and the 24th of his reign, and was interred in his own new chapel, at Weſtminſter. Both the chapel and his monument are exquiſite pieces of workmanſhip.

Henry exceeded the common ſtature, was ſtreight-limbed, but ſlender, and had a handſome perſon. In the year 1487 he inſtituted the Star-Chamber, under the pretence that the channels

of juſtice were corrupted. In this court the Chancellor, Treaſurers, and Keeper of the Privy Seal, with a Biſhop, a Lord of the Council, and two Judges, were empowered ſummarily to puniſh perſons for miſdemeanors; a power that threw down the ſacred barrier of juries, and was entirely inconſiſtent with liberty. However, many excellent laws were made during his reign. He advanced the conditions of the middling people by cauſing farms to be ſo lett that the huſbandman might live independent, and enjoy the fruits of his labour. He promoted commerce, and ſent Sebaſtian Cabot to make new diſcoveries in America. Juſtice was well adminiſtered except where he was a party; and he was formidable to his ſubjects, but never obtained their love.

In the firſt year of his reign the ſweating ſickneſs firſt broke out, and ſwept off great numbers throughout the whole kingdom. In the ninth year of his reign Joan Boughton, a widow, was burnt in Smithfield for profeſſing the opinions of Wickliffe. In his fifteenth year was a great plague, of which 30,000 died in London. In his ſeventeenth year three Americans were brought into England by Sebaſtian Cabot. In his eighteenth, that ſuperb building adjoining to Weſtminſter-abbey was erected, which we call Henry the VIIth's chapel. In his twenty-ſecond the ſweating ſickneſs returned; but as a cure was then known, few died of it. In this reign wheat ſold for four ſhillings a quarter, and French wine for forty ſhillings a tun.

XX. HENRY

XX. HENRY *the* EIGHTH,

from 1509 *to* 1547.

HENRY, of haughty mind and ſturdy mien,
With fury reign'd, and often chang'd his queen;
Diſown'd the Pope, yet kept us Papiſts ſtill,
And burn'd both ſides, who dar'd conteſt his will.

His COTEMPORARIES.

Popes.		Kings of France.	
Julius II.	1503	*Lewis* XII.	1498
Leo X	1513	*Francis* I.	1515
Adrian VI.	1522		
Clement VII.	1523	Kings and Queens of Scotland.	
Paul III.	1534		
Emperors.		*James* IV.	1488
Maximilian I.	1493	*James* V.	1513
Charles V.	1519	*Mary*	1543

HENRY VIII. was born at Greenwich, on the 24th of June 1491, and ſucceeded his father Henry VII. on the 22d of April 1509, in the 18th year of his age. He was at firſt deſigned for an eccleſiaſtic, and therefore acquired great learning. He redreſſed the grievances of the former reign, put Empſom and Dudley to death, and wrote a book againſt Luther; on which the Pope conferred on him and his ſucceſſors the title of *Defender of the Faith*. Soon after his acceſſion, he paſſed over into France and took Terouenne, Tournay and ſome other places, into which he put Engliſh garriſons: and in this war he had the honour to have the Emperor Maximilian ſerve under him in perſon, and gained the famous battle of the Spurs, fought on the 18th of Auguſt 1513. This battle was ſo called, becauſe the French in that engagement made more uſe of their ſpurs than their ſwords. Henry then beſieged Tournay, which he reduced in a week,

week, though it contained 80,000 inhabitants, and though the gates bore this inſcription, *Thou haſt never loſt thy virginity.* In the mean time the Scots invaded England with an army commanded by the Lord Hume; but being repulſed, King James came in perſon with a numerous force, but was defeated by Howard Earl of Surrey, at the famous battle of Flodden-field, in which King James, with one Archbiſhop, two Biſhops, four Abbots, twelve Earls, ſeventeen Barons, and 9000 common ſoldiers were ſlain; the Engliſh loſing about 4000 men, without any perſon of diſtinction.

In this reign Thomas Wolſey, the ſon of a butcher at Ipſwich, aroſe to great power, and, from being a common prieſt, was at length raiſed to the See of York, the dignity of a Cardinal, and the poſt of Lord High Chancellor of England, when he had in a manner the ſole government of the kingdom; for peace being eſtabliſhed, Henry devoted himſelf entirely to his pleaſures. The Emperor Charles V. came to England, and was magnificently entertained by Henry, and concerted with him meaſures for a new war with Francis I. King of France, with whom that Prince was in continual enmity. In the wars that followed, the part Henry favoured was moſt ſucceſsful; but he behaved with ſuch art, that he would ſuffer neither of thoſe Princes to overthrow the balance of Europe.

Wolſey's pride encreaſed with his riches, and this he carried to ſuch a height, that he cauſed the Duke of Buckingham to be beheaded for ſaying, "That if the King died without heirs, "he thought he had a right to the throne;"

but the real cauſe of his death was his affronting the Cardinal, by pouring a little water into his ſhoes, when he had the impudence to dip his hands in the baſon while the Duke held it to the King to waſh. With this nobleman ceaſed the great poſt of Lord High Conſtable of England.

After King Henry had lived eighteen years in perfect harmony with Queen Catharine, he ſuddenly ſtarted at a ſcruple, on her having been firſt married to his brother * Arthur, and on that pretence reſolved to have her divorced; but his chief reaſon was thought to be his having conceived a violent paſſion for Anna Bullen. This affair was committed to the management of Cardinal Wolſey, who at firſt readily ſtrove to oblige the King; but the Emperor promiſing Wolſey the triple crown, prevailed on him to protract the affair; when Henry being exaſperated, Cranmer, a prieſt was recommended to him for the purity of his life, the ſimplicity of his manners, and for his being of the King's opinion as to the illegality of the marriage, and thus became his favourite in the room of Wolſey. On which the Cardinal was not only diſappointed of the papacy, but arreſted by the Earl of Northumberland for high-treaſon; when he was ſo concerned to think he was going to appear as a criminal in London, where he had commanded with almoſt a ſovereign authority, that it threw him into a fit of illneſs, of which he died at Leiceſter, and is ſaid to have uttered theſe remarkable words in his laſt moments: "If I had ſerved my God as faithfully "as I have ſerved my King, he would not have "forſaken me in my old age."

* See the preceding reign.

Catherine

Catherine being at length divorced, Henry married Anna Bullen on the 14th of November 1532; and she was crowned the first of June 1533. By the former he had Mary, who was the scourge of England; and by the latter he had Elizabeth, who was the glory of her country.

The Pope now threatened to excommunicate Henry, at which both he and his parliament were so exasperated, that in 1534 they passed an act for abolishing the papal-authority in England. Henry, however, was still a Papist, and far from being the protector of the Protestants*. And tho' the Church of Rome was persecuted, the Reformation was not likely to be perfected during his reign. The parliament having thus acknowledged the King supreme head of the church, declared that the Pope had no more jurisdiction than any other Bishop; when John Fisher Bishop of Rochester, and the learned Sir Thomas More, were beheaded for refusing to acknowledge the King's supremacy. He also put to death several priors and monks, and even cruelly caused those to be burnt who would have carried the Reformation farther than he intended. Saxton Bishop of Salisbury, however, obtained his pardon by abjuring his pretended heresy; while several persons, and particularly Mrs Anne Askew, shewed him a noble example how to suffer death for the sake of religion.

Henry was then excommunicated, and his subjects absolved from their oath of allegiance; upon

* The Emperor having in 1529 published the Edict of Spires, ordering that no innovation should be made in religion, several of the German Princes entered a protestation against that decree; from whence the name of Protestants was given to the reformed.

which

which the King ſuppreſſed the monaſteries, and ſeized the revenues and treaſures belonging to them. His vigorous proceedings occaſioned ſeveral dangerous inſurrections, which however were ſoon ſuppreſſed.

The number of monaſteries aboliſhed in this and the following reign amounted to 653, beſides 90 colleges, 2374 chantries and free chapels, and 110 hoſpitals, which before their ſuppreſſion, were valued at 152,517l. 18s. 10d. according to Stevens; but the real value is ſuppoſed to be 1,600,000l. and the lands and revenues belonging to them were worth more than thirty millions of the preſent money. Out of a ſmall part of the ſpoils of theſe monaſteries King Henry founded the biſhopricks of Briſtol, Cheſter, Oxford, Glouceſter and Peterborough.

Queen Anna Bullen, who favoured the Reformation, lived with the King only till ſhe had borne the Princeſs Elizabeth; ſoon after which, ſhe was cruelly beheaded with ſome of her relations and domeſtics, on a charge of incontinency, of which there is the greateſt reaſon to believe her innocent. Henry then married Jane Seymore, who died in childbed of Prince Edward; when it being impoſſible to ſave both, he was aſked which ſhould be ſpared, the mother or the child: he replied, "That he could eaſily pro-" cure another wife, but was not ſure that he " ſhould have another ſon." He next married Anne of Cleves, whom he ſoon divorced, and then beheaded; as he did Thomas Lord Cromwell (who had been raiſed for his merit from being the ſon of a blackſmith to the rank of

Vicar

Vicar-General of England) for promoting that match; which Cromwell hoped would have advanced the Reformation. His fifth wife Catherine Howard was, like Anna Bullen, beheaded for adultery; and Dereham, Mannock and Culpepper, confeſſing that they had often lain with her, were all three beheaded. But Catharine Parr, his laſt wife, had the happineſs to ſurvive him. She was the relict of the Lord Latimer, was handſome, and by her behaviour gained univerſal eſteem, but her embracing Luther's doctrine had like to have coſt her her life.

Towards the end of his reign he made freſh invaſions both in Scotland and France, when the moſt conſiderable action in the former was the taking of Leith, and in the latter, the reduction of Bologne. However, during the expedition into France, the Scots ravaged the borders of England and defeated an Engliſh army; ſoon after which he died in the night between the 28th and 29th of January 1547, in the 57th year of his age, and the 38th of his reign, and was interred at Windſor.

King Henry was very handſome, and expert in all bodily exerciſes. He was brave without oſtentation, of a frank and ingenuous temper, and as liberal as his father was avaricious; yet was extremely wicked, arbitrary, cruel, and made an ill uſe of the exceſſive power he acquired over his ſubjects. He was always ſtern and ſevere, but much more ſo towards the latter end of his life. His prodigious corpulency at length rendered him almoſt unable to ſtir, and an old ſore in his leg, which was very painful, made him ſo froward and untractable, that nobody

body could approach him without fear. And this was not only the caſe with his domeſtics, but of the parliament likewiſe, who through his reign acted the part of puſillanimous ſlaves while he was playing the tyrant.

During this reign the Bible was tranſlated into the Engliſh language; and the parliament ſuppreſſed the order of the Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem, who are now called Knights of Malta. The ſweating ſickneſs broke out twice during this reign, which carried off a great number of people; and in his 13th year England was afflicted with the plague. About the 15th year of his reign ſeveral new things were introduced into England, which occaſioned the following verſe:

Turkeys, carps, hops and beer,
Came into England *all in one year.*

For before this time the Engliſh drank no other malt-liquor than ale, into which was put ground-ivy inſtead of hops. In his 19th year was a great ſcarcity of corn, the ill conſequences of which were prevented by Henry's bounty. In the 23d year of his reign, Richard Rice, a cook, was boiled to death in Smithfield for poiſoning ſeveral perſons. About this time the public ſtews, which had long been allowed by the ſtate, were ſuppreſſed. In his 35th year caſt iron ordnance were firſt made at Buckſtead in Suſſex. The next year the plague again broke out in London; and in his 37th year William Foxley, pot-maker to the Mint, ſlept fourteen days and nights, though all means were tried in vain to awake him. In this reign the government of the Preſident of the North was inſtituted.

XXI. EDWARD

XXI. EDWARD *the* SIXTH,

from 1547 *to* 1553.

EDWARD was learn'd, meek, pious, juſt and ſage,
A man in council, tho' a child in age;
He laid the baſis of the church we boaſt,
But by his uncle's quarrels oft was croſt.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		King of France.	
Paul III.	1534	*Henry* II.	1547
Julius III.	1550		
Emperor.		Queen of Scotland.	
Charles V.	1519	*Mary*	1548

EDWARD, the only ſon of King Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour, aſcended the throne at nine years of age when he was already well ſkilled in the Latin and French tongues, and had acquired ſome knowledge of the Greek, Italian, and Spaniſh, and was committed to the care of ſixteen perſons, whom Henry had nominated Regents of the kingdom and governors of his ſon, the chief of whom was the Earl of Hertford, the King's uncle by his mother's ſide, who was ſoon after made Duke of Somerſet, and was protector to the young King.

Henry left the Reformation very imperfect; but the Protector and his friends aſſiſted by Archbiſhop Cranmer and ſeveral other wiſe and learned prelates, made uſe of this opportunity to improve it.

The young Queen of Scotland was now demanded in marriage for King Edward; but the ſame propoſal being made by France in behalf of the Dauphin, ſhe was ſent into that kingdom; on which the Duke of Somerſet invaded Scotland, routed the Scots army at Muſſelburgh, and tho' the

the Duke's army amounted only to 18,000 men, and the Scots army to 30,000, the Scots were defeated, with the loſs of 14,000 killed, and 1500 priſoners, of whom 800 were gentlemen; and, what is ſurpriſing, the Engliſh are ſaid to have loſt only 51 horſemen, and one foot-ſoldier. After this victory the Engliſh entered Edinburgh without oppoſition, and burnt ſeveral ſea-port towns, with all the ſhips in the harbours.

Private maſſes were now laid aſide; the cup in the communion was given to the laity; the book of homilies was compoſed by Archbiſhop Cranmer; prayers were read in Engliſh, and the worſhip of images aboliſhed. However, Joan Bocker, embracing the opinions of the German Baptiſts, was burnt as an heretic; but the young King ſet his hand to the warrant with tears in his eyes, telling the Archbiſhop Cranmer, That if he did wrong, ſince it was in ſubmiſſion to his authority, he ſhould anſwer to God for it.

Theſe alterations, however, occaſioned great diſturbances. One Ket a tanner, raiſed an inſurrection in Norfolk, and, having aſſembled 20,000 men, defeated the Marquis of Northampton, who had been ſent againſt him with 11,000, and drove him from Norwich; but being afterwards attacked by John Dudley Earl of Warwick, at the head of a conſiderable body of forces, Ket was defeated, and afterwards hanged at Norwich. Several other inſurrections were ſuppreſſed in different parts of the kingdom, by a proclamation for a general pardon.

The Duke of Somerſet's great power raiſed him many enemies, the chief of whom was his bro-

ther, Thomas Lord Seymour; but articles of accuſation being exhibited againſt him, he was attainted in Parliament, and without an open trial condemned and beheaded, though he was uncle to the King, and enjoyed the poſt of Lord High Admiral of England. This is not the only time that plots againſt miniſters have been deemed high-treaſon. This crime, however, did not eſcape without its puniſhment; for ſeveral of the nobility combining againſt the Protector, he was committed to the Tower, but begging the King's pardon, was again reſtored to favour; on which he married his daughter to the ſon of the Earl of Warwick, his moſt inveterate enemy, whom he now cauſed to be made Lord High Admiral: but notwithſtanding this political ſtep, the Duke of Somerſet was ſoon after impeached, and charged with forming a deſign to ſeize the King and to impriſon the Earl of Warwick, which was both felony and treaſon; and though he was acquitted of treaſon, he was condemned for felony; and the young King being with great difficulty prevailed on to ſign the ſentence, he was executed ſome time after; when the people, by whom he was greatly beloved, were ſo generally perſuaded of his innocence, that many of them dipped their handkerchiefs in his blood, and conſidered him as a kind of martyr; one of which handkerchiefs was afterwards ſhewn to his enemy the Earl of Warwick as he was carried to the Tower; for he alſo fell a victim to his own ambitious ſchemes. The Earl of Warwick, now Duke of Northumberland, ſucceeded to the Earl of Somerſet's power; and at length

(on

(on the King's being taken ill of the meaſles) married the Lord Guildford Dudley, his fourth ſon, to the Lady Jane Grey, eldeſt daughter to the Duke of Suffolk, and perſuaded Edward to ſettle the crown on her, his ſiſters Mary and Elizabeth having been both declared illegitimate during the life-time of their father; and the Prince, hoping to ſave the Reformation from impending deſtruction, appointed her his ſucceſſor, and ſoon after died on the 6th of July 1553, in the 16th year of his age, and the 7th of his reign. He was interred in Weſtminſter-abbey, where a curious monument was erected to his memory, which was afterwards deſtroyed in the Civil Wars.

Edward's perſon was very beautiful. He had a lively diſpoſition, and great ſweetneſs of temper. His diſcretion was far above his years. He was well acquainted with the principles of trade; attended to the commercial intereſts of the nation: and was remarkable for his virtue, piety, and humanity. He founded Chriſt Hoſpital, St. Thomas's and Bridewell.

In April 1551 the ſweating ſickneſs began at Shrewſbury, and was peculiar to the Engliſh nation; for foreigners were not ſeized with it in England, and Engliſhmen only were afflicted with it in other countries. It fell chiefly upon young people of a ſtrong conſtitution; and whoever was ſeized with it died or recovered within nine or ten hours at moſt. If the perſon took cold he died within three hours; and if he ſlept within ſix hours he generally died raving.

XXII. MARY *the* FIRST,

from 1553 *to* 1558.

When bloody MARY fill'd the Engliſh throne,
The good her brother did was ſoon undone;
Through her ſhort reign, tho' much too long, was ſeen
A wretched bigot, and a cruel Queen.

Her COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		King of France.	
Julius III.	1550		
Marcellus II.	1555	*Henry* II.	1542
Paul IV.	1555		
Emperor.		Queen of Scotland.	
Charles V.	1519	*Mary*	1542

THE Duke of Northumberland kept the death of the young King for ſome time concealed; and when the Lady Jane, who was diſtinguiſhed both by her beauty, her virtue, and her perfectly underſtanding the Greek, Latin, and French languages, was informed of the ſettlement which her couſin Edward had made of the crown, ſhe was extremely ſurpriſed, and, inſtead of receiving it with joy, told her father, that ſhe would not enrich herſelf by the ſpoils of others; but the importunity of her friends at length prevailed with her to receive the offered enſigns of royalty, and ſhe was proclaimed at London with the uſual formalities. In the mean time the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk declared for Mary, and furniſhed her with troops, on her promiſing to leave religion in the ſame ſtate ſhe found it. The Duke of Northumberland marched from London at the head of a ſmall army to oppoſe them; but being deſerted by his troops, he endeavoured to ſave himſelf by declaring for

Mary. And in Cambridge Market-place he proclaimed her Queen, and ſlinging his own hat up in the air, cried out, God ſave Queen Mary; which artifice, however, did not ſave him from the ſcaffold. The Duke of Suffolk was then ordered by the council to deliver up the Tower, and the Lady Jane Grey to quit the title of Queen and reſign her pretenſions. Thus this accompliſhed Lady found herſelf ſtript of her dignity, which ſhe had held but nine days, and deſcended to her former rank with the appearance of more joy than ſhe had ſhewn on being inveſted with royalty.

Mary was now determined to ſacrifice to her ſafety or vengeance ſome of thoſe whom ſhe conſidered as her principal enemies, particularly the Lady Jane Grey, and Lord Guildford Dudley her huſband, the Marquis of Northampton, and Ridley, Biſhop of London, who were ſent to the Tower. The Duke of Northumberland, with ſeveral other noblemen and perſons of diſtinction, were ſoon after tried for high-treaſon and executed, though the Duke of Suffolk was ſet at liberty; and notwithſtanding Cranmer had ſaved Mary's life, by interceding for her with her father, who intended to put her to death, he was now marked out for deſtruction. The Duke of Northumberland was ſo puſillanimous as to petition for his life, and profeſſed himſelf a Roman-Catholic in hopes of obtaining mercy; but he who had deſtroyed the Duke of Somerſet was now overtaken, and ſhared the puniſhment he had inflicted on others.

Queen

Queen Mary was crowned on the first of October 1553, and immediately endavoured to abolish the Protestant religion. She soon after married Philip II. King of Spain; and openly declared for Popery, for restoring the mass, and depriving the Protestant Bishops, whence the nation became filled with discontents: an insurrection in Kent was raised by Sir Thomas Wyatt, who marched to London, was taken prisoner, and soon after beheaded; and the Duke of Suffolk endeavouring to raise forces in Warwickshire, was betrayed and sent prisoner to London, where not only that Duke, but his daughter the Lady Jane Grey, and the Lord Guildford Dudley his son-in-law, were beheaded.

Persecution for religion was now carried to the most terrible height; and though the majority of the people were Protestants, Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer, and Ferer, with some hundreds of other persons of different ranks and both sexes, were cruelly burnt alive, and all the prisons in England crowded with those who preferred the sacred dictates of conscience to all other considerations.

It may be proper to observe, that Cranmer, who had so eminently distinguished himself in the glorious cause of the Reformation, weakly recanted on his being condemned to the flames; when this not being sufficient to save his life; he discovered the sincerity of his repentance, and his shame for his former weakness, by his steadily holding out the hand which had signed his recantation, in the flames till it was almost consumed, crying with a loud voice, *This hand has*

has offended! and often repeating, *This unworthy right hand!*

In theſe bloody proceedings Bonner Biſhop of London, and Gardiner Biſhop of Wincheſter, diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their ſavage zeal for Popery.

Meanwhile the Princeſs Elizabeth was cloſely watched, and obliged to diſſemble her religious ſentiments; and her anſwer to Gardiner, who put the dangerous queſtion concerning theſe words of Chriſt, *This is my body*, was full of caution, and a proof of wit and good ſenſe.

Chriſt *was the word that ſpake it*;
He took the bread and brake it:
And what the word did make it,
That I believe and take it.

The people of England were greatly diſguſted at the behaviour of Philip, who ſoon after his arrival declared war againſt France, and obtained a ſupply of 8000 Engliſh, by whoſe aſſiſtance the French were defeated at the battle of St. Quintin; but they ſoon after took Calais, which was the only ſtrong place the Engliſh had left in France. Philip had before been greatly diſguſted with the Queen, for falſely imagining herſelf with child; and this, added to the loſs of Calais *, threw her into an ill ſtate of health; and while

* The Queen was ſo much affected with the loſs of Calais, that ſhe for a while forgot the perſecution of the Proteſtants and frequently cried out, *The loſs of* Calais *was written on her heart, and might be read there when her body was opened.*

the

the people ſaw nothing but cruelty in the Council, poverty in the Exchequer, pride in the Court, diſſenſion at home, and contempt abroad. Mary, who had been long afflicted with the dropſy, died at St. James's on the 17th of November 1558, in the 43d year of her age, after a reign of five years four months and eleven days, and was interred with great pomp in King Henry the VIIth's chapel at Weſtminſter.

This Queen though not deformed, was far from being beautiful. She was of a gloomy temper, and her bigotry was ſo exceſſive, that barbarity towards the Proteſtants was the only quality that could recommend a man to the epiſcopal dignity; ſo that the practice of piety became the trade of murder; and Dr. Heylen ſays, That her perſecution was more terrible than any that had raged ſince the time of Dioclefian. The only action worthy of applauſe was her rejecting a project formed by the Spaniſh Ambaſſador for making herſelf abſolute at the expence of the laws and liberties of England.

In the firſt year of her reign the great Harry, the largeſt man of war in England, being of 1000 tons burthen, was burnt at Woolwich by the negligence of the mariners. In 1557 corn was ſo ſcarce that wheat was ſold at 2l. 13s. 4d. per quarter, malt at 2l. 4s. and peaſe at 2l. 8d. but the next harveſt was ſo plentiful that [illegible] ſold at 5s. malt at 6s. 8d. and rye at 3s. 4d.

XXIII. ELIZA-

XXIII. ELIZABETH,

from 1558 *to* 1603.

The Fam'd ELIZA's long and glorious reign
Quell'd Romiſh ſuperſtition, humbled Spain;
Invaſions, plots, her genius ſoar'd above;
Bleſs'd in her ſervants' and her ſubjects' love.

Her COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Paul IV.	1555
Pius IV.	1559
Pius V.	1565
Gregory XIII.	1572
Sixtus V.	1585
Urban VII.	1590
Gregory XIV.	1590
Innocent IX.	1591
Clement VIII.	1592

Emperors.	
Ferdinand I.	1558
Maximilian II.	1564
Rodolphus II.	1576

Kings of France.	
Henry II.	1547
Francis II.	1559
Charles IX.	1560
Henry III.	1574
Henry IV.	1589

Queen and King of Scotland.	
Mary	1542
James IV.	1567

ELIZABETH was proclaimed Queen the ſame day her ſiſter died, ſhe being called from a kind of impriſonment to the Throne; and ſeveral acts were ſoon paſſed for reſtoring her to her right of ſupremacy, and eſtabliſhing the Reformation; when only 14 Biſhops, and 12 Archdeacons, 50 Canons, and 80 Pariſh prieſts, out of 9400 beneficed Clergymen in the kingdom, choſe to quit their preferments rather than their religion. The Houſe of Commons addreſſing the Queen to marry, ſhe replied, that, *by the ceremony of her inauguration, ſhe was married to her people, and that when ſhe died, ſhe would be well contented that the marble ſhould ſay to poſterity,*

Here

Here lies a Queen, who reigned ſo long, and lived and died a virgin.

In the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign, ſhe was diſturbed by the Scots, who were ſupported by France; and the Dauphin having married Mary Queen of Scotland, they aſſumed the title of King and Queen of Scotland, England, and Ireland, and quartered their arms accordingly. Elizabeth loudly complained of this uſurpation; and as the Reformation was begun both in France and Scotland, ſhe, by ſupporting the Proteſtants in each kingdom, prevented her own from invaſions.

Mary becoming a widow by the death of Francis II. King of France and Scotland, ſhe quitted the title of Queen of England, and returned to her own kingdom, where the Reformation made great advances, ſhe was involved in many difficulties. She then married her couſin Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley; and being accuſed of many familiarities with her favourite Rizzio, her new huſband became jealous; on which the Earl of Moreton and ſome others wounded Rizzio in the Queen's preſence, when ſhe was advanced about five months in her pregnancy, and then drawing him into an outer room completed the murder. Queen Mary now beſtowed all her favours on the Earl of Bothwell, who murdered the King ſoon after her delivery of a Prince, who was afterwards James I. King of England; and a few months after the murder that Earl marrried the Queen, with whom he was ſoon at variance, and treated her with the greateſt brutality. Mary being now in danger of her life from the factions which were raiſed, and the meaſures taken to deſtroy her, ſhe fled to England,

England, where she was imprisoned by Queen Elizabeth. The new-born Prince was immediately set on the throne of Scotland, and Mary, after eighteen years confinement, was tried, condemned, and beheaded, for a conspiracy carried on in her favour.

Mean while the Protestants increasing in France, Queen Elizabeth was put in possession of Havre de Grace to enable her to send them supplies; and tho' that town was soon taken by the French King, she continued to assist the reformers, and to establish the religion and trade of her own subjects. After this, several provinces in the Low Countries being oppressed by the persecutions and exactions of the Spanish governors, shook off their allegiance to Spain, and behaved with great bravery in defence of their religious and civil liberties under the conduct of the Prince of Orange; but he being murdered by a Romish emissary, the seven States who formed the Union were reduced to the greatest distress, and implored the assistance of Queen Elizabeth, whom they even offered to acknowledge as their sovereign; but tho' she declined this proposal, she supplied them with men and money, and sent over the Earl of Leicester to command her and their forces; but the Dutch disapproving of his conduct, he was recalled into England.

Philip II. King of Spain, being exasperated at the assistance Elizabeth his sister-in-law had given the Dutch, though he had before sought her in marriage, now formed the design of dethroning her, and for that purpose prepared a prodigious fleet, which, from the benediction of the Pope,

was called the Invincible Armada, but that fleet having entered the Channel, was bravely and ſucceſsfully attacked by Elizabeth's Admirals. The Lord Admiral was at Plymouth when the Spaniſh fleet arrived off the Engliſh coaſt; and immediately putting to ſea, came up with the Spaniards in the Channel, on the 21ſt of July 1588, when, after a bloody engagement, the Engliſh Admiral convinced the ſeamen, that the dreadful apprehenſions they had entertained of the large Spaniſh ſhips were groundleſs. The action was renewed on the 23d, when a ſharp engagement enſued off Portland. A running fight was continued the next day; and on the 25th, another terrible encounter happened off the Iſle of Wight. The Spaniards then bore down to the coaſt of Flanders, with the hopes of being joined by the Duke of Parma, who was blocked up by the Engliſh and Dutch in the ports of Dunkirk and Nieuport; and the Spaniards were ſtill purſued by the Engliſh, who, in the night of the 28th, ſent eight fire-ſhips among the Spaniſh fleet, which had anchored off Calais. The Spaniards, filled with terror, then cut their cables, and, to avoid being inſtantly conſumed, put to ſea, and were purſued by the Engliſh, who took ſome of their ſhips, and drove the reſt on the coaſt of Zealand; but the wind chopping about, they eſcaped, and returned home by ſailing round Scotland and Ireland, in which attempt ſeveral of their ſhips were taken by the Engliſh, who purſued them as far as the Frith of Edinburgh, and many of them were wrecked by tempeſts on the coaſt of Ireland. Thus Providence ſeconding the endeavours of our fleet, very few of that

Armada

Armada were able to get back into the ports of Spain. Lord Howard of Effingham, Sir Francis Drake*, Captain Hawkins, and Captain Forbiſher, diſtinguiſhed themſelves on this occaſion, and were her chief Commanders.

England was now filled with univerſal joy; cities, towns, villages, and churches ringing with ſhouts of victory. The Spaniards loſt 32 capital ſhips, and according to ſome accounts 81 veſſels large and ſmall, with 13,500 men. Queen Elizabeth had drawn to the coaſt a conſiderable army, in order to oppoſe the enemy, had they been able to have landed, and bravely appeared in perſon at the camp of Tilbury; and afterwards, in the medal ſhe ſtruck on this aſtoniſhing victory, ſhe piouſly aſcribed the glory of all to God.

When the ſhattered remains of this their great fleet were returned to Spain, the Queen boldly carried the war to their own coaſts both in Europe and America.

She the next year ſent a fleet of 100 ſail, under the command of Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris, who plundered the Groyne, and

* This Sir Francis Drake made a voyage round the World. He ſailed from Plymouth in December 1577, and returned to that port in November 1580; when Queen Elizabeth dined on board his ſhip, and knighted him: on which occaſion a Wincheſter Scholar wrote the following lines on the main-maſt:

Plus ultra *Herculis inſcribas*, DRACE. *Columnis*;
Et magno, dicas, Hercule, *major ero.*

Cambden.

being joined by the Earl of Eſſex, took Peniche; ſeized 60 ſhips in the Tagus, and deſtroyed Vigo. Yet tho' Elizabeth always kept a good fleet at ſea, for fear Philip ſhould attempt another invaſion, her œconomy was ſo great that with the uſual revenues of the crown ſhe found means to ſupply the expence of her houſhold, pay the public debts, and aſſiſt her neighbours in their diſtreſs; which had never been done by any of her predeceſſors.

In 1591, the Spaniards made a deſcent in Cornwall, with four gallies, and burnt ſome villages; and, in 1596, were preparing to invade England again with a numerous fleet; upon which the Queen, being determined to prevent them, fitted out a fleet of 150 ſail, with 22 Dutch ſhips, under the command of the Lord Admiral Howard and the Earl of Eſſex; who had under them Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Francis Vere; when the Spaniſh fleet, which lay in the harbour of Cadiz, was defeated by Raleigh, who took four ſhips, and the reſt, which conſiſted of 13 men of war, 11 ſhips freighted for the Indies, and 33 others, were burnt by the Spaniſh admiral himſelf, after his having offered in vain to ranſom them for two millions of ducats. The ſtores prepared againſt England were ſeized, the city plundered, and burnt to the ground, and the loſs of the Spaniards was eſtimated at 20 millions of ducats. The Engliſh then burnt ſeveral villages along the coaſt, and returned to England with a prodigious booty. It was on this occaſion that we meet with the firſt regular ſet of ſignals and orders to the commanders of the Engliſh fleet.

The

The Earl of Eſſex was now declining in the Queen's favour, and her Majeſty propoſing to ſend Sir William Knowles to ſettle affairs in Ireland, Eſſex oppoſed her with ſuch an air of contempt, as provoked her to give him a box on the ear; when the Earl laying his hand on his ſword, ſwore that he would not put up ſuch an indignity, and that he would not have taken it from Henry VIII. himſelf, and inſtantly retired from Court, but was ſoon re-admitted to favour.

A rebellion breaking out in Ireland under the Earl of Tyrone, who had received ſupplies from Spain and Scotland, and aſſumed the title of King, the Queen ſent over the Earl of Eſſex, whom ſhe made Lord-Deputy of Ireland, at the head of an army of 20,000 men; but the Earl, finding that his enemies prepoſſeſſed the Queen againſt him, ſolicited in vain to return to England; and his uneaſineſs rendering him inactive, he ſuffered the rebels to gain ſeveral advantages. At length having concluded a truce with Tyrone, he haſtily left Ireland, and threw himſelf at the feet of the Queen, who was diſconcerted at the ſudden appearance of a man whom ſhe reſpected and feared. She deſired him to retire to his apartment, and he was there put under arreſt; after which Eſſex was cenſured for neglect of duty, and ſuſpended from his employments; at which he was ſo exaſperated, that he reſolved to attempt a change in the miniſtry. He confined the Privy Counſellors that were ſent to him, and, attended by two hundred followers, all armed, ruſhed from Eſſex-houſe into the ſtreet, crying, *For the Queen! for the Queen! My life is in danger!*

but meeting with no encouragement from the citizens, he returned home by water, attended by his friends the Earls of Rutland and Southampton, who were all obliged to ſurrender themſelves priſoners; and being tried and convicted, Eſſex was beheaded on the 25th of February 1601.

Meantime Charles Blount Lord Mountjoy was ſent into Ireland, where he at length entirely defeated Tyrone; who at laſt ſubmitted, and implored the Queen's mercy. Sir William Monſon and Sir Richard Leviſon were then ſent with a ſquadron againſt the Spaniards, and took a caracca valued at a million of crowns.

The remembrance of her lamented Eſſex drove Elizabeth almoſt to diſtraction, who, as ſhe advanced in years, perceived her courtiers pay their addreſs to the King of Scotland as the riſing ſun; this threw her into a fit of melancholy, which occaſioned her death, on the 24th of March 1603, in the 70th year of her age, and the 45th of her reign. She was interred in Henry VII.'s chapel. A little before her death, ſhe had appointed the King of Scotland her ſucceſſor.

Her ſtature was ſomewhat tall, and her limbs ſtrong. Her hair was inclining to red, and her complexion fair. Her voice was loud and ſhrill; yet ſhe ſung gracefully, and played well upon ſeveral inſtruments. She underſtood the Greek, Latin, French, Spaniſh, and Dutch languages: ſpoke all but the laſt with great fluency, and encouraged them at her Court; by which means her courtiers, Sir Philip Sidney, Burleigh, Eſſex, and Southampton, revived the Auguſtine age, by each ſhewing himſelf a Mæcenas either to Spenſer, Shakſpeare, or Ben Johnſon. Her reign was remarkable

markable for the wiſdom of her councils, the ſteadineſs of her conduct, the ſucceſs of her arms, and the fidelity of her ſubjects. William Cecil Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treaſurer of England, and Sir Francis Walſingham, Secretary of State, were the moſt celebrated of her Counſellors; and the laſt of theſe, tho' her Secretary for many years, died ſo poor that he was buried privately to ſave charges. The great Sir Walter Raleigh *, equally a deep politician and a brave adventurer, made ſeveral new diſcoveries in North-America, and Virginia obtained its name in honour of this Virgin Queen. In ſhort, her name became famous through the commerce of her ſubjects in Ruſſia, Turkey, and the remoteſt parts of the Eaſt Indies; and ſhe was ſo ſincerely beloved by her people, that the parliament never denied her any ſupplies, nor did her ſubjects ever complain of being taxed.

In 1563, the plague carried off 20,136 people within the city of London, and the eleven out-pariſhes. In 1567, the Royal Exchange in Cornhill was erected at the expence of Sir Thomas Greſham. In 1580 an earthquake was felt throughout all England, which threw down part of the Temple Church in London. In 1593 the plague carried off 10,675 perſons in London. In her reign tobacco was firſt brought into England, and gunpowder was firſt made in this kingdom.

* Sir Walter Raleigh, chiefly at his own charge, made two expeditions into America, with a deſign either to make himſelf maſter of Panama, or to intercept the rich Spaniſh fleet, but he was unſucceſsful. However, he diſcovered Virginia in 1585, from whence Drake the ſame year brought one Ralph Lane, who firſt introduced Tobacco into England.

JAMES

XXIV. JAMES *the* FIRST,

from 1603 *to* 1625.

England's firſt Stuart, from the Scotian clime;
Learn'd, but pedantic; peaceful to a crime:
His weak yet arbitrary acts prepare
A ſcene of ills for his ſucceeding heir.

CHAP. VII.

From the beginning of the reign of King JAMES I. *in* 1603, *to the reign of King* GEORGE II.

SECT. I.

The Family of the STUARTS.

COTEMPORARIES.

Popes.		Emperors.	
Clement VIII.	1592	*Rodolphus* II.	1576
Leo IX.	1605	*Matthias* I.	1612
Paul III.	1605	*Ferdinand* II.	1619
Gregory XV.	1621	Kings of France.	
Urban VIII.	1623	*Henry* IV.	1589
		Lewis XIII.	1610

ON the death of Queen Elizabeth, James VI. of Scotland was the next heir to the crown, he being deſcended from the eldeſt daughter of King Henry VII. and in him the crowns of England and Scotland were united. He arrived at London the 7th of May 1603; and though Elizabeth had been ſparing in the diſtributing of honours, he, even before he was crowned, created more Knights, Barons, and Earls, than had been made in any former reign. A little before his coronation, a ridiculous kind of conſpiracy was ſaid to be diſcovered in favour of his couſin-german, the Lady Arabella Stuart, who was intended to be raiſed to the Throne. The principal authors

authors of which were pretended to be, the Lords Wilſon, Cobham, and Sir Walter Raleigh. For this, four of the conſpirators were executed, and the reſt ſent back to priſon without a pardon. Lord Wilſon died ſoon after; and Lord Cobham at laſt obtained his liberty; though he was ſtripped of 7000l. a year, and 30,000l. in money; but Sir Walter Raleigh remained in the Tower twelve years. King James and his Queen were crowned at Weſtminſter on the 25th of July 1603. The next year he endeavoured to introduce the worſhip of the Church of England into Scotland, and immediately began to extend his royal prerogative, to which he ſet no bounds; and being extremely timorous himſelf, concluded a peace with Spain.

Nothing was now talked of but cultivating the arts of peace, and extending the bleſſings of commerce; for the national debt, which at the death of Queen Elizabeth was only 400,000l. already amounted to double that ſum.

In 1605 the gunpowder-plot, intended to deſtroy both the King and parliament, was diſcovered by means of an anonymous letter directed to the Lord Monteagle; which occaſioning ſtrict ſearch to be made, in a cellar under the Parliament-houſe there were found 36 barrels of gunpowder, upon which were laid bars of iron, maſſy ſtones, &c. near to which was Guy Faux, one of the traitors, concealed with a dark lanthorn and three matches, who inſtantly confeſſed himſelf guilty; and he, together with Sir Everard Digby, Cateſby, and ſeveral others, were executed for that execrable ſcheme. The next

year

year Chriſtiern King of Denmark, and the Queen's brother, arrived in England, and were treated with great magnificence. After which, Frederick Elector Palatine came to England, where he was married with great ſplendor to the King's daughter, Elizabeth, from which marriage the preſent Royal Family are deſcended; the Princeſs Sophia, King George the Firſt's mother, being the immediate iſſue of it. But in the midſt of the court feſtivals, a little before this marriage, Prince Henry, the King's eldeſt ſon, who had been created Prince of Wales, and who was equally admired and beloved, was taken ill, and died ſoon after, in the 18th year of his age. It was generally believed that this excellent young Prince was poiſoned, and the odium was thrown upon Rocheſter, the royal favourite.

The King had a little before diſſolved his Parliament, with a reſolution never to call another. Lord Clarendon, ſays, That, of all men living, James was moſt delighted with handſome perſons and fine cloaths. He was always fond of ſome particular perſons, who would ſooth his vanities and partake in his follies; but as he was only taken with external accompliſhments, neither virtue, merit, nor eminent abilities had any charms for him. The principal of theſe favourites were Car Earl of Somerſet, and afterwards the Duke of Buckingham; both of whom he raiſed from obſcure families.

The great Sir Walter Raleigh, the glory of his country, had, as hath been already ſaid, been thrown into priſon for a ridiculous plot, and cruelly found guilty, though there was no legal

legal proof of guilt: for this he had been fourteen years confined in the Tower, when he was discharged, and ſent on an expedition in queſt of a gold mine on the coaſt of Guiana; but after plundering the Spaniſh town of St. Thomas, he returned without effecting the diſcovery; when, to pleaſe the Count of Gondemar, the Spaniſh Ambaſſador, he was ſhamefully re-committed to the Tower, and beheaded upon his former ſentence.

The Dutch, who owed their very exiſtence as a free people to England, now deſpiſed James's power, and maſſacred the Engliſh at Amboyna, where they put the factory to death, and ſeized their effects *; for which inſolent affront no reparation was obtained, till Cromwell made the Dutch pay 300,000l. upon that account.

While King James ſuffered the Palatine, who had married his daughter, to be oppreſſed by a branch of the Houſe of Auſtria, he permitted his ſon Charles, now Prince of Wales, to go privately to Madrid, with his favourite Villiers Duke of Buckingham, in order to accelerate that Prince's marriage with the Infanta; a match that was moſt hateful to the Engliſh; but though they were magnificently entertained, the Prince returned without his bride. However, having gone by land through France in his way to Spain, he ſaw the Princeſs Henrietta Maria,

* This and other inſults that were offered the Engliſh during the reign of this ſupine Monarch, occaſioned the following epigram:

Under great King ELIZA the Engliſh were ſeen.
As grand as now mean under JAMMY their Queen.

daughter

daughter to the French King Henry IV. whom he afterwards married; and ſhe was alſo a Papiſt, ſhe eſtabliſhed that religion in the family of the Stuarts. But while a diſpenſation was coming from the Pope for his marriage, King James died on the 27th of March 1625, in the 59th year of his age, and the 23d of his reign over England, and was buried in Henry the Seventh's Chapel in Weſtminſter-abbey.

Tho' King James's father and mother were eſteemed the handſomeſt couple of the age they lived in, yet he was altogether as homely. He was however called the Solomon of his age, tho' he made the great duties of the King ſubſervient to the idle diſtinctions of the pedant. He affected the character of a pacific monarch to ſuch a degree as to render both himſelf and the nation contemptible. His ignorance of the Engliſh conſtitution induced him to ſtrain the royal prerogative; and his fondneſs for being thought learned made him write a book in defence of Arbitrary Power, on Witch-craft, the *heinous Sin of uſing Tobacco*, and other ſubjects, which have handed down his folly to poſterity. His favourite diverſion was hunting; and of this he was ſo fond, and ſo curious in his dogs, as to give riſe to the following witty remark: *That if he had ſhewn as much ſagacity in the choice of his miniſters as in that of his hounds, it would have been happy for himſelf, his family, and his people.* He had, however, ſome virtues blended with his many vices, and he particularly promoted the commerce and manufactures of the kingdom.

In 1602 a dreadful peſtilence happened in

England, which carried off in one year 30,578 perſons.

In 1606 Virginia, which had been diſcovered by the unhappy Sir Walter Raleigh in 1584, was now planted with an Engliſh colony; ſoon after which New-England and the Bermuda iſlands were made Engliſh plantations. In 1613 the town of Dorcheſter was entirely conſumed by fire, except a few houſes. The town of Stratford upon Avon was alſo burnt in this reign, and the ſea overflowed a large tract of land in Norfolk and Lincolnſhire. In 1614 the King committed to priſon ſeveral members of the Houſe of Commons, without admitting them to bail, which was the greateſt violation of the privileges of parliament ever known. And the ſame year Sir Hugh Middleton's noble, laborious, expenſive ſcheme of bringing the New River from Ware to Iſlington was perfected. In this reign a new tranſlation of the Bible was made, which verſion has been ever ſince in uſe; and the making of coarſe paper was now firſt brought into England. King James inſtituted the order of Baronets; and in his reign roſe and fell the juſtly celebrated Sir Francis Bacon, the greateſt philoſopher of that age. In the third Parliament of this reign were formed two oppoſite parties, one for the court, and the other for the people; who from this time began to oppoſe each other upon all occaſions, and continued their oppoſition in the ſucceeding reigns, under the denomination of High-church and Low-church, Whigs and Tories, Court-intereſt and Country-intereſt, with great fury and reſentment.

XXV. CHARLES

XXV. CHARLES *the* FIRST,

from 1625 *to* 1649.

Unhappy Prince; his fate atones his fault,
Not weak, but obſtinate, and badly taught;
Our conſtitution, hurt by lawleſs deeds,
Is quite ſuſpended when the Monarch bleeds.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		*Ferdinand* III.	1673
Urban VIII.	1623		
Innocent X.	1644	Kings of France	
Emperors.		*Lewis* XIII.	1610
Ferdinand II.	1619	*Lewis* XIV.	1643

KING Charles was born at Dunfermling in Scotland, on the 19th of November 1600, and ſucceeded his father James I. in the 25th year of his age, but was not crowned till the 2d of February 1626. He was tinctured from his infancy with his father's principles relating to the royal prerogative; and as he had the ſame favourites, and the ſame council, there appeared little new but the perſon of the King. He began his reign with his marriage, and with forming two projects equally difficult to be executed. The firſt was to reinſtate his brother-in-law, the Elector Palatine, in his dominions; and the other, to carry the regal authority even higher than it had been done by his father, or any of his predeceſſors. The Commons reſolving to impeach the Duke of Buckingham, he ſent for both Houſes to Whitehall, commended his conduct, and bad them remember that parliaments were altogether in his power for their calling, ſitting, and diſſolution; and therefore, as he found them good or evil, they were to continue, or not to be. And the Commons afterwards continuing the impeachment,

peachment, Sir Dudley Digges and Sir John Elliot, two of that body, were ſent to the Tower for ſpeaking diſreſpectfully of Buckingham.

King Charles ſoon after his marriage entered into a war with Spain, and ſent a fleet againſt Cadiz, which, after taking ſome Spaniſh ſhips, returned home without reducing that city. However, reſolving to carry on the war, and the exchequer being exhauſted, he called a parliament, when the expected ſupplies not being granted, he had recourſe to the arbitrary means of raiſing money without a parliament.

In this ſituation Charles declared war againſt France, and ſent a fleet of above 100 ſhips, under the command of the Duke of Buckingham, to take poſſeſſion of Rochelle, which was in the hands of the French proteſtants; but this expedition proved unſucceſsful. The Rochellers, though they had refuſed any ſuccours from the Engliſh, afterwards implored the King's aſſiſtance, on which he promiſed them under his own hand to ſend them a ſupply; and another fleet, with freſh forces on board, was immediately fitted out; but the Duke of Buckingham being murdered by Felton, nothing was performed, and Rochelle being obliged to ſurrender, the proteſtant intereſt was ruined in France, which was followed by a peace between England, France, and Spain.

After this another parliament being called, the King endeavoured to have the duty of tonnage and poundage, which had been only granted for certain purpoſes, put entirely into his hands; but inſtead of complying, the parliament called aloud for redreſs of grievances, and ordered a liſt of them

them to the crown, on which the Parliament was diſſolved; when the ordinary revenues not being ſufficient to ſupport the expence of the crown, the miniſters rigorouſly exacted the duty of tonnage and poundage, and, among many other oppreſſive methods, raiſed money by granting monopolies, which were very numerous, and extended even to the ſale of old rags. A general loan was propoſed; and to oblige the people to lend their money, ſoldiers were billeted upon private houſes, and ſeveral gentlemen were ſent to priſon for not ſubſcribing to the loan. Several of the clergy were ordered to preach up the doctrines of paſſive obedience and non-reſiſtance; but Dr. Manwaring having the boldneſs to declare from the pulpit that the King was not obliged to obſerve the laws, was fined 1000l. by the Parliament, and rendered incapable of any office; on which the King rewarded him with a biſhoprick.

Meanwhile Laud, Biſhop of London, carried on a very ſevere perſecution againſt the Diſſenters, and the King obtained ſeveral conſiderable ſums by heavy fines impoſed in a very arbitrary manner in the Star-chamber; and particularly Prynn, Dr. Baſtwick, and Mr. Burton, a lawyer, phyſician, and divine, were fined 5000l. each, loſt their ears in the pillory, and were to be impriſoned for life, without ever ſeeing even their wives and children, for writing againſt Epiſcopacy. The Scots on the other hand, were inflamed by an attempt to introduce among them the Engliſh Liturgy, to which they were utterly averſe. At length the King wanting money to pro-

tect

teſt the coaſt from pirates, a tax was raiſed upon the people under the pretence of maintaining a certain number of ſhips to guard the ſeas, which being impoſed only by virtue of the prerogative, it was refuſed to be paid by ſeveral private perſons, and particularly by John Hampden, Eſq; who ſtood trial with the King, but was caſt.

After a long diſuſe of Parliaments, Charles was obliged to call one in 1640, which was compoſed out of the moſt able men in the kingdom; but when he aſked for ſupplies, they vindicated the rights of the people, renewed the complaint of grievances, extorted a favourable declaration from the King, and even obliged him, before they would grant his demands, to make the parliament perpetual, unleſs they conſented to their diſſolution; and this put the King entirely into their power.

Wentworth, Earl of Stafford, who was charged with being the author of many arbitrary proceedings, and who had engroſſed the royal favours ſince the death of Buckingham, and had been the principal adviſer, was pointed out for deſtruction; and Laud, who had been made Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and was obnoxious to the people from his perſecuting ſpirit, and from his being too tenacious of the eccleſiaſtical hierarchy, ſhared the ſame fate. They were both tried and beheaded, at ſome diſtance of time from each other. However, the populace, who ſeverely felt the grievances they had ſuffered, ſided with the Parliament.

A rebellion broke out in Ireland, in which a dreadful maſſacre was made of the Proteſtants; there

there being no leſs than 150,000 of them put to death in cold blood by the Papiſts, who practiſed all the arts of cruelty and butchery on men, women, and children, pretending that they acted by the King's authority. This therefore was alſo charged to the King's account, though he ſolemnly diſclaimed it. The citizens of London, taking part with the Parliament, and an outcry being raiſed againſt the Biſhops, they were deprived of the privilege of ſitting in the Houſe of Lords. The King now put himſelf into the hands of a guard, and threw all things into a flame, by his raſhly going with ſoldiers to the Houſe of Commons, to demand five of the members. Upon this the tumult ran high, and the King, not thinking himſelf in ſecurity at Whitehall, retired to Hampton-court, and from thence into the North, when both ſides began their preparations for war, and London immediately took up arms for the Parliament: But the firſt act of hoſtility was the King's appearing before Hull, and ſummoning Sir John Hotham, the Governor, to ſurrender, which he abſolutely refuſed. The Queen, who a little before had retired to Holland with the crown jewels, diſpoſed of them to buy arms for the King, which arrived ſafe at Burlington Bay; while the Parliament borrowed 11,000,000l. of the people, who brought in their plate to compleat the loan.

King Charles then ſetting up his ſtandard at Nottingham, many of the nobility and gentry put themſelves under his command. Meanwhile the Parliament raiſed forces, and made the

the Earl of Eſſex their General, and ſoon after a battle was fought near Edge-hill, in which each party claimed the victory, and about 5000 men were killed on both ſides: when the King, inſtead of continuing his march to London, proceeded to Oxford; and the Earl of Eſſex, inſtead of purſuing his Majeſty, retired to Warwick.

The next year the Earls of Newcaſtle and Cumberland defeated Fairfax, General for the Parliament in the North, at Brownham-moor. The King's forces gained ſeveral other advantages the ſame year but were defeated at the battle of Newbury, by the Earl of Eſſex, tho' King Charles himſelf commanded in perſon. In 1644, the King defeated Sir William Waller at Cropedy-bridge near Banbury, and purſuing the Earl of Eſſex to Leſtwithiel in Cornwall, ſo hemmed him in, that he was obliged to make his eſcape by ſea. His cavalry, however, cut their way through the King's army; but all his infantry were made priſoners. However, upon ſwearing they would never more bear arms againſt the King they were diſmiſſed. But though the King was thus ſucceſsful in the Weſt of England, his forces in the North were, through the imprudence of Prince Rupert, entirely routed at Marſton-moor, and the King engaging with Eſſex again at Newbury, was obliged to retreat with conſiderable loſs.

The next winter a treaty was ſet on foot at Uxbridge; but when the commiſſioners on both ſides were perfectly agreed, and the King had promiſed to ſign it the next morning, a letter coming from the Marquis of Montroſe, which informed

informed his Majeſty of the great ſucceſs of that nobleman's arms in Scotland, made him obſtinately refuſe to ratify the treaty; whence the Parliament concluded, that he had no deſign to keep his word with his people, if he once got the ſuperiority over them.

In 1645, Sir Thomas Fairfax was made General in Chief over the Parliament's forces, in the room of the Earl of Eſſex, and Oliver Cromwell was appointed Lieutenant General; when the two armies coming to an engagement, the Parliamentarians, obtained a compleat victory, thro' a freſh inſtance of Prince Rupert's imprudence; for he having gained an advantage over the enemies left wing, purſued the fugitives, while the reſt of the royal army were defeated. This victory was ſo deciſive, that the Parliament's forces afterwards conquered wherever they came, and gained ſeveral other bloody battles.

The next year the King having no longer any army, and dreading leſt he ſhould be ſhut up in Oxford, by Fairfax, who was advancing to that city, privately withdrew from thence, and made his eſcape to the Scotch army; but the Scotch, after many debates, at laſt conſented to deliver up his Majeſty to the Parliament, in conſideration of their receiving the ſum of 400,000l. The King was therefore delivered by the Scotch General to the Engliſh commiſſioners at Newcaſtle, on the 30th of January, 1647, and eſcorted by Sir Thomas Fairfax, with 900 horſe, to Holmby-houſe in Northamptonſhire.

Cromwell, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his diſcipline and intrepidity, now ingratiated himſelf

himſelf ſo far with the ſoldiers, that he raiſed a party among them, which at length became formidable to the Parliament itſelf; and yet, by his addreſs, he ſtill maintained his intereſt in the Houſe of Commons.

Several officers in the army petitioned againſt being diſbanded; but this petition was treated with great contempt, and the Houſe ſent Cromwell, Skipton, Ireton, and Fleetwood, to diſband the army; when Cromwell, inſtead of obeying, formed a plan for rendering the conſtitution of the army an epitome of that of the State. The field-officers and captains ſat in the nature of Peers; the Commons were choſen out of the Subalterns and moſt ſenſible of the private men, under the name of Agitators; and the General acted as their King. The Agitators now thought they had as much right to have the perſon of the King as the Parliament had, and therefore, being prompted by Cromwell, ſent Cornet Joyce, with 50 troopers, to Holmby for the King; on which his Majeſty put himſelf into their hands, and was treated with great reſpect. He now followed the motions of the army, and was at laſt conducted to Hampton-court, whence he made his eſcape; but being retaken, was confined in Cariſbrook caſtle, where the Parliament ſet on foot a treaty of accommodation: but Cromwell having intercepted a letter to the King, changed his conduct, and by his power in the army procured a vote, that no more addreſſes ſhould be made to his Majeſty. Inſignificant riſings were now made in ſeveral parts of the kingdom to reſcue the King, which ended in the ruin of the undertakers; and though the

Scots

Scotch had, two years before, delivered up his Majeſty, they, in 1648, marched into England to reſcue him from the captivity; but were ſoon driven back by Cromwell.

At length a new treaty was ſet on foot in the Iſle of Wight, which, like the former, came to nothing; and the King being brought from that iſland to Hurſt Caſtle, and from thence to St. James's, an order was paſſed for bringing him to his trial; for which purpoſe a new kind of tribunal was erected, which conſiſted of 150 perſons, about half of whom obeyed the commiſſion, and ſat in what they called The High Court of Juſtice. The Preſident of this court was John Bradſhaw, Serjeant at Law, and the proſecution was carried on by Cook, the Solicitor in the name of the people of England. The King being ſeveral times brought before this court, and refuſing to own its authority, ſentence was pronounced againſt this unhappy Monarch by Bradſhaw, on the 27th of January, 1649; and on the 30th of the ſame month, his Majeſty, about ten o'clock, was brought from St James's to Whitehall, by a regiment of foot, and a private guard of partizans, who walked bare-headed on one ſide of the King, as Biſhop Juxton did on the other; and having paſſed about two hours at his devotion, in the cabinet chamber in Whitehall, was brought thro' one of the windows of the banqueting-houſe upon the ſcaffold, which was hung with black, and ſurrounded by ſoldiers, who lined each ſide of the ſtreets. His Majeſty then made a ſpeech, in which he profeſſed himſelf a proteſtant, and denied

denied his having any ill deſigns againſt his people; after which the unhappy king began to prepare for the fatal blow, and was aſſiſted by the Biſhop, to whom he gave his George, and bid him remember to ſend it to the Prince. He then put his hair into his cap, and ſtript into his waiſtcoat, after which he ſtood and prayed with great fervency, then laid his neck upon the block, and after a ſhort pauſe ſtretched forth his hands as a ſignal for the executioner, who ſevered his head from the body at one blow.

Thus died King Charles in the 49th year of his age, and the 24th of his reign.

This unhappy Monarch had many private virtues, and would probably have lived admired as a worthy Prince, hadit not been for the principles he imbibed in his education, and the ill-advice he received from his miniſters. His features were handſome, regular and well proportioned; his body ſtrong, healthy and well-made; and notwithſtanding his being low in ſtature, he was capable of enduring great fatigue.

In the firſt year of King Charles's reign, a violent plague broke out in London; and the next year great earthquakes were felt in many parts of the kingdom. In 1631 moſt of the houſes on London-bridge, which then made a beautiful ſtreet, were burnt to the ground. In 1635 one Thomas Parr was preſented to the King, who enjoyed a perfect ſtate of health, though 152 years of age, being born in the laſt year of Edward IV.

The COMMONWEALTH *of* ENGLAND,

from 1649 *to* 1653.

COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		EMPERORS.	
		Ferdinand III.	1637
Innocent X.	1644	*Leopold*	1658
Alexander VII.	1655	King of France.	
		Lewis XIV.	1643

THE Parliament had no ſooner deſtroyed the King, than they excluded from their body all who they thought were not inclined to their new ſyſtem, and then declared the royal power to be unneceſſary, burdenſome and dangerous; and as they had before excluded the Biſhops from the Houſe of Lords, they now voted that Houſe to be uſeleſs; when a few of the Temporal Peers got themſelves elected iuto the Houſe of Commons. They next appointed 40 of the members to be intruſted with the executive power, under the title of the Council of State; and new courts of juſtice were inſtituted, in which thoſe noblemen and others were tried, who had offended the preſent government; when the Duke of Hamilton, the Earl of Holland, and the Lord Capel, with others, ſuffered by the ſentence of theſe courts.

The hierarchy of the church was entirely deſtroyed; the Common-prayer book laid aſide, and a book called The Directory formed by the Divines who met at Weſtminſter, was made the rule

rule of worſhip; and thoſe of the clergy, who refuſed to conform to it, were deprived of their livings, and many of them were cruelly treated by the mob and the Parliament army.

The Scots being no better ſatisfied under the government of the new powers, than they had been under the late King, an army was ſent in 1649 to keep them in awe: And about the ſame time an order of men called the Levellers, ſprung up in the Engliſh army, from thoſe whom Cromwell had made uſe of to ſupport his own power; but they were ſoon ſuppreſſed by his vigilance and courage. Cromwell was then ſent into Ireland to reduce the rebels, in which he met with ſurpriſing ſucceſs, and in about nine months time made a great progreſs towards the total reduction of that iſland: But the Scots revolting again, and calling over the young King, the Parliament ſent for Cromwell in haſte, when he entered London with great ſplendor, and ſoon after was ſent with a conſiderable army towards Scotland; but the King, with the Scotch army, ſlipping by him, advanced by ſpeedy marches as far as Worceſter: however, Cromwell coming up with them, a battle was fought on the 3d of September, 1650, in which Charles had 2000 men killed, and 8000 made priſoners, while Cromwell had only 100 killed, and 300 wounded. His Majeſty was in the greateſt perplexity after he had eſcaped from the defeat. He fled the firſt night to Kidderminſter, and, having diſguiſed himſelf like a peaſant, put himſelf under the care of a truſty guide, who conducted him to the houſe of William Penderal, at Boſcobel, on

the confines of Staffordſhire, where he was lodged in a garret, by taking up ſome of the flooring, and making a place juſt big enough to hold a little bed. The king was ſoon joined by Col. Careleſs, and they concealed themſelves in the day time in a thick wood cloſe to the houſe, where they frequently ſat in a large oak, ſaw ſome of their purſuers, and heard them ſay, that they wiſhed the king might fall into their hands, becauſe a great reward was offered for taking him. He afterwards rode before a gentlewoman in the diſguiſe of a ſervant man, and at length, after being ſeveral times in danger of being taken, went on board a ſmall bark at Shoreham, which landed him near Havre-de-Grace in Normandy.

Cromwell then marched into Scotland; defeated the Scots at Dunbar; took Edinburgh Caſtle; and in a ſhort time, entirely reduced that kingdom.

In fine, after every thing had given way before him, Cromwell, in 1653, treated the Long Parliament itſelf with the greateſt violence, by going with an armed force to the Houſe, where he ſeized the Speaker's mace, and turned out the members. He then ſet up a Council of State, who, ſome time after transferring their authority to him gave him the title of *Lord Protector of England*, &c. He now wanted nothing but a juſt title to have been one of the greateſt Monarchs England has produced. He refuſed the title of King, which he was deſired to accept by one of his Parliaments; but is ſaid to have afterwards repented of this inſtance of his moderation;

deration; and though he in many inſtances acted in a very arbitrary manner, he filled the ſeats of juſtice with men of the moſt diſtinguiſhed probity and wiſdom, choſe the moſt proper perſons for the adminiſtration of affairs, and juſtice was every where well adminiſtered, except in a few inſtances where he himſelf was concerned.

The Commonwealth had been for ſome time at war with the Dutch, and ſeveral battles were fought at ſea, in all which the Engliſh diſtinguiſhed themſelves by an amazing intrepidity, particularly on the ſecond and third of June 1653, when a fleet under Van Trump, de Ruyter, and de Wit, was put to flight by Admiral Penn, and purſued by the Engliſh with ſuch ſucceſs, that they ſunk ſix of their capital ſhips, blew up two, and took eleven: And Admiral Blake coming in with 18 freſh ſhips, the whole Dutch fleet would have been taken or deſtroyed, if they had not ſaved themſelves on the Flats between Dunkirk and Calais; and yet in this engagement the Engliſh did not loſe one ſhip. But a more deciſive battle was fought on the 31ſt of July following, when the Dutch had 27 of their prime ſhips taken or deſtroyed, and Van Trump the Dutch Admiral was killed. In this engagement the Engliſh fleet, commanded by Monk, Blake, Lawſon and Penn, conſiſted of 106 ſhips, and the Dutch fleet of 120. However, Cromwell ſoon after concluded a peace with the Dutch, and then joined with France againſt Spain; obtained Dunkirk, which he aſſiſted the French King to conquer; and ſent Admiral Penn into

America, who took the valuable Iſland of Jamaica from the Spaniards. Meanwhile the brave Admiral Blake diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the Mediterranean; he obliged the Grand Duke of Tuſcany to pay 60,000l. for damages ſuſtained by the Engliſh in his territories. He was the firſt man who brought ſhips to contemn caſtles on ſhore. He compelled the Dey of Algiers to enter into a peace with England. The Tuniſians, priding themſelves in the ſtrength of the caſtles at the entrance of the harbour of Tunis, deſpiſed his power; but he ſoon rendered the caſtles and forts defenceleſs; burnt nine of their ſhips of war, and obliged them to ſubmit to his terms, with the loſs of only 25 men killed; by which action he ſpread the terror of his name through Africa and Aſia. He then attacked the Spaniſh plate-fleet in the Bay of Santa Cruz, in the Iſle of Teneriffe. It conſiſted of ſix galleons richly laden, and ten other ſhips of burthen which were moored to the land, and well defended by a chain of forts and batteries. Blake knew they had carried their rich effects on ſhore, yet was determined to deſtroy their ſhips; which he moſt amazingly effected, to the prodigious loſs of the Spaniards, though the Engliſh had only 48 men killed, and 120 wounded. Thus the name of Cromwell and his brave Admirals became formidable, and all the nations of Europe, and even the piratical ſtates of Africa, ſought his alliance.

At length Cromwell died on the 3d of September, 1658, about which time there was one

of

of the moſt violent tempeſts that ever was known in England.

Upon his death his eldeſt ſon Richard was declared Protector; but could not, or would not long ſupport his dignity, which he reſigned the April following *. Henry, Richard's younger brother, was at that time Lieutenant of Ireland, where he was greatly beloved; but it is highly probable that they neither of them heartily approved of their father's uſurpation, and therefore eaſily gave way to thoſe who ſupplanted them. It is, however, certain that they were allowed to ſpend their days in peace after the Reſtoration, when many inſtances of reſpect were ſhewn them by the Royal Family, and Richard lived till the latter end of Queen Anne's reign.

A Parliament †, conſiſting of 42 of the old members, ſucceeded Richard, and governed the kingdom till October; when, being diſplaced by the army, a committee of ſafety was ſet up, but was of ſhort duration; and a ſcene of confuſion following, the people were naturally induced to turn their thoughts to the Reſtoration of the Royal Authority and Family, which was brought about by General Monk, who marching

* Richard, ſays Dr. Sharpe, deſerves abundantly more conſideration than has yet been paid him. He did not think power worth the price it was to coſt; and abdicated with a better grace than his father uſurped.

† This Parliament, which was the remains of that diſſolved by Cromwell in 1653, and contained about half the members that in 1648 had put the King to death, was in deriſion called the RUMP PARLIAMENT, in alluſion to a fowl all devoured but her rump.

with

with an army from Scotland, was in poſſeſſion of London before he publicly made known his deſign. He firſt reconciled himſelf to the magiſtracy of London, to whom he had given ſome offence, and then demanded of the Rump Parliament to fix a period for their diſſolution, that a full and free Parliament might be choſen; but being firſt determined to reſtore the ſecluded members, (after making them promiſe to call a free Parliament) he ſent a guard with them to the Houſe, where they took their ſeats among the ſitting members, who had no previous notice of their coming. As the ſecluded members thus ſeated were near eighty in number, and the Rump members not above fifty, they ſoon repealed all that was done to their prejudice; voted Gen. Monk Captain General of the land forces in the three kingdoms, and continued Lawſon Vice-Admiral of the naval forces; ſoon after which K. Charles II. was invited into England, and proclaimed King on the 18th of May, 1660. On the 28th of the ſame month he landed at Dover, and on his birth-day, which was the 29th, made his public entry through London on horſeback, attended by his two brothers, James Duke of York, and Henry Duke of Glouceſter.

XXVI. CHARLES

XXVI. CHARLES *the* SECOND,

Nominally from 1649, *actually from* 1660 *to* 1685.

Gay, ſprightly, heedleſs, affable and lewd,
In CHARLES's court few cares did long intrude;
But Popiſh influence ſtain'd his latter day
With plots, and fines, and arbitrary ſway.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		Emperor.	
Alexander VII.	1655	*Leopold*	1658
Clement IX.	1667		
Clement X.	1670	King of France.	
Innocent XI.	1676	*Lewis* XIV.	1643

CHARLES II. was crowned on the 23d of April, 1661, when one of the firſt laws paſſed in his reign was an act of indemnity, excepting thoſe perſonally concerned in the death of his father, and a few others; but as all the evils occaſioned by the uſurpation were charged upon the Diſſenters, they were treated with great ſeverity, and were not able to aſſemble for religious worſhip without the danger of fines and impriſonment. Yet it is worthy of remark, that Charles the IId's firſt parliament, which he kept no leſs than 18 years, never in their public acts gave the name of rebellion to the firſt oppoſition made againſt his father; but the King's murder, and all the violences which followed, were juſtly chargeable on ſome particular men in the army, who trampled the whole legiſlature under foot, as well as the royal authority.

King Charles was married to Catherine, Infanta of Portugal, about two years after his reſtoration; and in 1664 entered into a war with the Dutch, in which ſeveral naval battles were fought, and in particular a very bloody one on the 3d of June 1665, when the Duke of York, who commanded the Engliſh fleet diſtinguiſhed himſelf

himſelf by his courage; Opdam, the Dutch Admiral, loſt his life, together with his ſhip, and 10 others were either taken, burnt, or ſunk, but in 1667 the Dutch ſailed up the Medway, and even burnt many of our ſhips at Chatham, ſoon after which a peace was concluded.

Though the King had no children by his wife, he had many by his miſtreſſes, who were very numerous; and the Duke of Monmouth, his eldeſt ſon, had ſuch a ſhare in his favour, as to raiſe the jealouſy of the King's brother, the Duke of York, who prevailed on his Majeſty to declare that he never was married to Mrs. Walters, the Duke of Monmouth's mother. However, each of theſe Dukes was adhered to by ſeparate parties, which divided the nation into factions, and alternately prevailed over the King's eaſy temper: But theſe factions at length ran ſo high, as to rouſe the King from his indolence.

In 1678, one Titus Oates, who had been educated at Cambridge, and admitted into orders, had, ſeemingly at leaſt, turned Roman Catholic, and was admitted among the Engliſh Jeſuits at St. Omers; after which he went into Spain, and having informed himſelf of all the particulars relating to a plot formed by the Pope, the King of France, the Duke of York, and ſeveral of the nobility, and others, applied to Sir Edmunbury Godfrey, a Juſtice of Peace in Weſtminſter, and repreſented to him, that they had formed a deſign to murder the King, deſtroy the Government, and ſubvert the proteſtant Religion in England; on which Sir Edmunbury Godfrey

Godfrey took his depoſition; but was ſoon after murdered, and his body found in a ditch. Several perſons were tried and hanged for that murder; and the King being very negligent in that affair, and refuſing to purſue it, the Parliament ſent for Oates and Bedloe, who was another of the informers; and afterwards impriſoned ſeveral Papiſts, who were condemned and executed, among whom was Coleman the Duke of York's Secretary. However, whether this plot was real or only invented, Titus Oates ſuffered very ſeverely for the ſhare he had in its diſcovery in the ſucceeding reign.

On the other hand the Papiſts endeavoured to ſave themſelves by a counter plot, which they laid to the charge of the Preſbyterians, and which they proſecuted with ſtill greater degrees of rancour. The brave Lord Ruſſel, ſon to the Earl of Bedford, and the learned and ingenious Colonel Sidney, one of the wiſeſt and beſt men of his time, were beheaded for it, though nothing could be proved againſt the Colonel, but a manuſcript on Government, which he had not publiſhed, and which is now admired as the beſt written piece on that ſubject in the Engliſh language. For this laſt plot the Earl of Eſſex was alſo committed to the Tower, where he was found with his throat cut, which occaſioned conjectures that were very diſhonourable to the King and the Duke of York.

In 1667, the Lord Chancellor Hyde, whoſe daughter had been married to the Duke of York, was diſgraced, and ſpent his exile in France, where he wrote his Hiſtory of the Rebellion.

He

He was ſucceeded by Cowper, Earl of Shaftſbury, who was alſo driven from court and died in Holland. Among the other miniſters of this reign, were the Lord Clifford, and Sir William Temple, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his integrity and his extraordinary abilities.

While many ſuffered for being of a religion ſomewhat different from that eſtabliſhed by law, there was not the leaſt appearance of any religion at court; for though the Duke of York was a bigotted Papiſt, yet that was made ſo great a ſecret, that people were ſeverely fined for mentioning it. The King ſeemed to eſpouſe the intereſt of France more than his own, and through his whole reign favoured the ſchemes of Lewis XIV. At his inſtigation he had before made war on the Dutch, and in 1672 joined with France againſt the States, when both ſides claimed the victory; but the politic French King had the pleaſure of ſeeing the two maritime powers weaken each other, while he was raiſing a fleet, which he hoped in time would be a ſufficient match for both. King Charles even ſuffered him to be ſupplied with Britiſh timber for building men of war, and ſhamefully ſelling Dunkirk, which Cromwel had procured for England, employed the purchaſe-money in his pleaſures, and appeared a more obſequious penſioner to France than the Long Parliament had been to him.

Towards the end of his reign Tangier, which was part of the Queen's portion, was demoliſhed by order of the Parliament; but Bombay, which was alſo part of her dower, is at pre-

ſent one of the moſt flouriſhing ſettlements in the Eaſt Indies.

King Charles, a little before his death, aboliſhed almoſt all the corporations in the kingdom, not excepting the ſeveral companies in London; ſome of which voluntarily ſurrendered, others ſtood trial, but were all caſt; and new charters were granted them, with ſuch reſtrictions as the King thought fit. John Dutton, Colt, and Dr. Titus Oates, were now ſued in actions of *Scandalum Magnatum* by the Duke of York, who had 10,000l. damages awarded againſt each of them, for which they were committed to the King's Bench priſon.

King Charles died on the 6th of February, 1685, in the 55th year of his age, after an actual reign of 24 years, eight months, and nine days, and was buried in Weſtminſter-abbey.

This King had a ſwarthy complexion, and a ſevere and diſagreeable countenance; but was tall, and was admired for his great affability and eaſineſs of acceſs. He had a good natural temper, and a greater capacity for buſineſs than his indolence would ſuffer him often to exert. He is reproached for being too forgetful of his friends, and the favours they had done him: However, his many amiable qualities rendered him generally beloved.

As during Cromwell's government enthuſiaſm ſpread throughout the kingdom, religion was now laid aſide, and the ſmalleſt appearance of it was repreſented as unfaſhionable and ridiculous; and this was properly the reign of wit, gallantry and debauchery. However, the Engliſh language was

was enriched by the performances of ſeveral of the moſt excellent poets England has produced. Milton wrote his Paradiſe Loſt, and Butler his Hudibras; Waller, Cowley, Dryden, and Roſcommon, alſo did honour to the nation by their writings.

In 1660, the Royal Society was eſtabliſhed in London, by the King's letters patent. In 1665, a dreadful plague carried off in London 70 or 80,000 perſons, beſides what died by other diſorders; and the next year was the dreadful fire which reduced to aſhes above 13,000 houſes and 90 churches, in memory of which a monument was erected where the fire began. In 1675, almoſt the whole town of Northampton was deſtroyed by fire; and the following year, 600 houſes were conſumed in the Borough of Southwark. During this reign ſeveral comets appeared, the moſt remarkable of which was in 1680, its tail extending 45 degrees. In 1683 was a ſevere froſt, which began in the middle of November, and laſted till the 5th of February, when the hackney coachmen plied upon the Thames as they uſed to do in the ſtreets. That great river was even paſſable below bridge, and many booths were built there upon the ice; even all the narrow ſeas were ſo frozen, that for a fortnight no pacquet boat could ſail, either from England, France, or Holland. In this reign a perſon whoſe name was Blood, ſtole the crown, ſcepter and regalia out of the Tower, but was diſcovered and taken.

XXVII. JAMES *the* SECOND,

from 1685 *to* 1688.

Blinded with zeal, this furious Popiſh King
Rome's yoke on England ſought again to bring;
He, whilſt he reign'd, uſurp'd a lawleſs ſway,
Till WILLIAM came, and open'd freedom's day.

His COTEMPORARIES.

Pope:		King of France.	
Innocent XI.	1676		
Emperor.		*Lewis* XIV.	1643
Leopold	1658		

JAMES, Duke of York, who had been acknowledged by his brother the late King as heir to the crown, and had triumphed over thoſe who attempted to exclude him from the ſucceſſion, was proclaimed King on the 6th of February 1685, without any great marks of joy being diſcovered. This important ceremony was however no ſooner over, than, aſſembling the Privy Council, he made them a formal ſpeech, in which he gave them the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of his clemency, expreſſed his averſion to arbitrary power, and his reſolution to preſerve the government both of the church and ſtate. This ſpeech was received with joy, and being immediately publiſhed abroad, met with great applauſe from the people; but notwithſtanding theſe aſſurances, and though he had in the lifetime of his brother perſecuted Mr. Colt upon a *Scandalum Magnatum* for ſaying he was a Papiſt, he went publicly to maſs two days after his acceſſion, and ſoon effaced the ideas he had raiſed of his clemency, by receiving with frowns thoſe who had promoted the excluſion-bill.

The coronation of the King and Queen was ſolemnized on the 3d of April by Dr. Sancroft, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, after the proteſtant form, only he did not take the Sacrament, which had never been omitted before. Titus Oates, the diſcoverer of the Popiſh plot in the late reign, was now tried by the Lord Chief Juſtice Jefferies, and, being found guilty on two indictments, was ſentenced to pay a fine of 1000 marks upon each, to be ſtript of his canonical habit, to be whipt from Aldgate to Newgate on Wedneſday, and from Newgate to Tyburn on the Friday following; to remain cloſe priſoner, and to ſtand in the pillory five times every year during his life: But Oates ſtill proteſted the veracity of his teſtimony, and ſurvived the ſeverity of his puniſhment, which was executed with all imaginable rigour and barbarity. Mr. Dangerfield was the next victim to the Catholics for diſcovering the pretended meal-tub plot, and met with nearly the ſame treatment; and Mr. Richard Baxter, an eminent diſſenting Miniſter, who had refuſed the Biſhopric of Hereford ſoon after the Reſtoration, had a kind of ſham trial, under the pretence of his having reflected on the prelates of the church of England in his *Paraphraſe on the New Teſtament*; when he and his counſel were treated with the baſeſt brutality, and not allowed to ſpeak in his defence; after which he was ſentenced to pay a fine of 500 marks, to lie in priſon till he had paid it, and to give ſecurity for his good behaviour for ſeven years.

Soon

Soon after Archibald Earl of Argyle, who had fled from his cruel condemnation in Scotland in 1681, and had taken refuge in Holland, prevailed on James Duke of Monmouth, who was baniſhed in 1683, to attempt to obtain the crown. The Earl landed in Scotland with arms and ammunition; but being unable to raiſe a ſufficient force, was deſerted, taken priſoner, and beheaded on his former ſentence. The Duke of Monmouth landed at Lyme in Dorſetſhire with only 83 followers, on the 11th of June, and immediately publiſhed a declaration, That his ſole motive for taking arms was to maintain the Proteſtant religion, and to deliver the nation from the uſurpation and tyranny of James Duke of York, and that his mother was actually married to King Charles II. The common people immediately crowded to his ſtandard, and he was ſoon at the head of near 6000 men; but wanting money and arms, he was obliged to diſmiſs thouſands of the populace. He was, however proclaimed King at Taunton, Bridgewater, and Wells; but being defeated by the Earl of Feverſham, and loſing about 1500 men in the battle and the purſuit, he was obliged to ſeek his ſafety in flight, and having changed cloaths with a peaſant, was found in a ditch covered over with fern, oppreſſed with fatigue, and fainting for want of ſuſtenance, he having only a few peaſe-cods in his pocket, which had probably been for ſome time his only food. He was conveyed to the Tower, and by virtue of a bill of attainder, without being allowed the common forms of law, was brought to the ſcaffold,

on

on Tower-hill, on the 15th of July, 1685; when he desired the executioner to do his work well, felt the axe, said he was afraid it was not sharp enough, and, refusing to have a cap, laid his head on the block with a fortitude that astonished and disconcerted the executioner, who at the first blow gave him so slight a wound, that the Duke lifted up his head and looked him in the face, as if he would reproach him for making his death so painful; then gently laying it down a second time, the executioner struck him again and again to as little effect as at first; when being seized with horror, he threw down his axe, crying, that he could not finish his work. The sheriff, however, obliged him to take up the bloody weapon, and at two strokes more he separated the head from the body. Thus died the Duke of Monmouth, the idol of the people, in the 36th year of his age.

The prisoners, and others who had espoused his cause, were now butchered by military execution under Kirk, or barbarously executed by a form of law under Jefferies. The greatest inhumanity was shewn to all who had adhered to this unfortunate nobleman; and great numbers of both sexes were hanged up without a fair and legal trial, and some on the most trifling complaints. The inhumanity of General Kirk, who commanded the King's forces in the West, was equal to that of the execrable Judge whom he attended. He caused 90 men to be hanged at Taunton, with pipes playing, drums beating, and trumpets sounding; and a beautiful young woman throwing herself at his feet to implore mercy

mercy for her brother, he prevailed on her to gratify his luſt, promiſing on that condition to grant her petition; but having ſatiated his brutal appetite, he took her to his chamber window, and ſhewed her her brother hanging on the ſign-poſt; on which the unhappy woman immediately ran diſtracted.

In ſhort, about 600 perſons were hanged by Jefferies, and the church ſteeples, town gates, and high roads, were ſtuck with the heads and limbs of thoſe who had been the Duke's adherents; in order to ſhock his ſurviving friends, and to perpetuate the cruelty of the inexorable Judge.

The King now reſolved to indulge the Diſſenters, in order to pave the way for a general plan of toleration; and as they had been hitherto perſecuted with great ſeverity, their joy was ſo great, that addreſſes flowed in from thoſe of all denominations, in the higheſt ſtrain of loyalty and gratitude; but ſoon perceiving that the King intended only to introduce popery, they became on their guard. Five popiſh Lords were admitted into the Privy-Council, a Roman Catholic was appointed a Judge; four Popiſh Biſhops were publickly conſecrated in the royal chapel, and ſent down to their reſpective dioceſes, under the title of Vicars Apoſtolical, and the monks ſwarmed in their habits about the court. A new eccleſiaſtical court was formed, and Dr. Sharp, rector of St. Giles's in the Fields, and Henry Compton Biſhop of London, were ſuſpended; the former for preaching againſt popery, and the latter for not ſuſpending him for that ſup-

ſuppoſed crime. The Vice-chancellor of Cambridge was alſo ſuſpended for refuſing to admit a Benedictine Monk to the degree of Maſter of Arts: The Deanery of Chriſt-Church in Oxford was given to a papiſt, and the King attempted, by menaces, to impoſe a Popiſh preſident on Magdalen College in the ſame Univerſity. The Earl of Caſtlemain was ſent Ambaſſador to the Pope, and ſeven of the Biſhops were ſent to the Tower for writing a petition againſt publiſhing the King's declaration of indulgence: The people looked upon the cauſe of theſe reverend prelates as that of Religion and Liberty; they were brought to their trials in Weſtminſter-hall, and the Jury brought in their verdict Not Guilty, when the loudeſt acclamations of joy were made in the hall, the city, and throughout the whole kingdom; and the King, being then encamped with the army on Hounſlow-heath, had the mortification to hear a general ſhout of joy among the ſoldiers for their deliverance.

Meanwhile the Queen was ſaid to be delivered of a Prince on the 10th of June, 1688, though ſuch meaſures were taken by the Court as raiſed a ſuſpicion of its being a deſign to impoſe an heir upon the kingdom. This event alienated the minds of the Princeſſes Mary and Anne, the King's own undiſputed children by the Lady Anne Hyde. The churchmen now began to think that the Diſſenters had been too rigorouſly treated, and the Diſſenters found they had wrongfully accuſed the church of England of leaning towards popery. Party diſſentions and religious diſtinctions therefore ſubſided: A national

tional coalition was formed among both parties, and nothing but the common enemy was deſpiſed. The Prince of Orange had married Mary, King James's eldeſt daughter, and was himſelf the ſon of that King's eldeſt ſiſter, and conſequently the next in blood to his wife and ſiſter-in-law; he naturally attracted the regard of the people of England, who applied to him for deliverance. He was at this time Stadtholder of the United Provinces, and, having the fleets and forces of the States-General at his command, ſeemed the only reſource the people had left, and was therefore invited by the principal nobility of the kingdom to come over, in order to defend the religion and liberties of this nation.

King James at length hearing that William Prince of Orange was preparing to land in England was ſtruck with a panic. He then promiſed to comply with the deſires of his people, offered to govern according to law, and to turn the Roman Catholics out of the places he had given them: But on his hearing that the Prince had weighed anchor, and was driven back by a ſtorm, he took freſh courage, reverſed theſe orders, and let the people ſee that no dependance was to be had on his promiſes. The Prince, however, ſailed a ſecond time, landed at Torbay on the 5th of November, and was joyfully received by the people, and ſoon joined by the principal perſons in the kingdom, among whom were the Lord Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough, the Duke of Grafton, and many others of the principal nobility. There alſo

went

went over to him not only many of the officers and ſoldiers, and commanders of the fleet, but ſeveral of the King's houſehold, and even his own daughter the Princeſs Anne, who followed her conſort the Prince of Denmark.

His Majeſty now made freſh promiſes, and appointed commiſſioners to treat with the Prince of Orange about terms of accommodation. The Prince made his propoſal with great moderation; and if the King in his diſtreſs had readily embraced them, he might have preſerved his crown, by only ſuffering the prerogative to be reduced within proper bounds; but he choſe to deſert his kingdom rather than retract what he had done in favour of the Popiſh religion; and therefore ordering the Earl of Feverſham to diſband his army, went diſguiſed in a ſmall boat down the river to Graveſend, and embarked in a veſſel near Feverſham in Kent, where he was ſtopped by ſome fiſhermen who boarded the veſſel, and taking him for a Popiſh prieſt, treated him with great indignity as they conducted him to the town. In this diſtreſs he ſent for the Earl of Winchelſea, who prevailed on his Majeſty to return to London, on which he was received near Sittingbourn by his coach and body guards. However, upon the Prince of Orange's nearer approach, he fled from Whitehall a ſecond time, and eſcaped into France, in December 1688, which was the end of his reign. He, however, made a fruitleſs attempt upon Ireland, and ſpent the laſt twelve years of his life at St. Germains, where Lewis XIV. allowed him to keep his court, and granted him a penſion of about 50,000l.

50,000l. ſterling per annum. At length, after having ſeveral times attempted his reſtoration, he died in 1701, in the 68th year of his age*.

King James had a moderate capacity, great gloomineſs of temper, a ſtrong conſtitution, and an active diſpoſition. His chief merit was his ſkill in naval affairs. However his reign was weak, inactive, violent, and ſuperſtitious; in which all regard to the affairs of Europe was laid aſide, for the ſake of exerciſing a ſort of tyranny over the minds and conſciences of his people.

Under his reign the commercial intereſt of England received great advantage from the French proteſtants, who fled hither on the revocation of the edict of Nantz. And in 1688 charity-ſchools began to be ſet up in London, with a view of preventing the poor from ſuffering their children to be educated in Roman Catholic ſchools and ſeminaries.

* M. *Voltaire* very juſtly obſerves, that few Princes have been ſo unfortunate as *James*; nor does hiſtory produce an inſtance of any family that for a long courſe of years was ſo unhappy as that of the *Stuarts*. The firſt of his anceſtors who reigned over Scotland, (and whoſe name was alſo *James*) after eighteen years impriſonment in England, was, together with his Queen, murdered by his own ſubjects. *James* II. his ſon, was, at the age of nineteen, ſlain in a battle he fought with the *Engliſh*. *James* III. was impriſoned, and afterwards ſlain in the field by his own ſubjects. *James* IV. loſt his life alſo in an engagement. *Mary Stuart* his great-grand-mother, was driven by her ſubjects into *England*, and there tried and beheaded. *Charles* I. her grandſon, after a long and bloody war with his own people, loſt his head on a ſcaffold at *Whitehall*: And this miſguided and unfortunate Prince, who was his ſon, loſt the affection of his people and his crown.

XXVIII. WILLIAM *the* THIRD, *and* MARY *the* SECOND,

from 1688 *to* 1702.

WILLIAM the hero, with MARIA mild.
(He James's nephew, ſhe his eldeſt child,)
Fix'd freedom and the church, reform'd the coin,
Oppos'd the French, and ſettled Brunſwick's line.

COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.		EMPEROR.	
Innocent. XI.	1676	*Leopold*	1659
Alexander VIII.	1689	King of France.	
Innocent XII.	1691	*Lewis* XIV.	1643

UPON King James's departure the Lords and Commons agreed after much diſpute, that he had abdicated the throne. It was then propoſed that the Princeſs Mary ſhould be Queen, and the Prince of Orange Regent; but this being refuſed, they were proclaimed King and Queen on the 13th of February 1689, and were crowned on the 11th of April following.

A very great change was made in the conſtitution by this revolution: for a Bill of Rights, containing the privileges and claims of the people, was paſſed into a law. To prevent the Judges from being any more under the direction of the crown, they were to hold places for life, unleſs they were legally found guilty of miſconduct. The ſupply of money neceſſary for the ſupport of civil government was ſeparated from that appointed for the fleets and armies; and the Commons reſerved to themſelves the power of annually granting the latter. Hence aroſe the diſtinction between the *civil liſt*, and the *ſupplies for the current year*.

At the beginning of this reign, ſeveral of the Biſhops and Clergy, ſtill conſidering James as King of England, refuſed the oaths to

King William: and from thence aroſe the party called Jacobites. Several attainders were now reverſed, and judgements given in the late reign declared illegal, and Titus Oates in particular obtained a pardon, with a penſion of 5l. a week.

Meanwhile an attempt was made to ſecure Scotland for King James; but on the 26th of May 1689, the two armies met at Killickranky, in the ſhire of Perth, when Lieutenant-general Mackay, who commanded the forces for King William, and had 4000 foot, and four troops of horſe, was oppoſed by Viſcount Dundee, with 6300 foot and 100 horſe, who obliged him to retire in diſorder; but when Mackay expected to have been totally defeated, Lord Dundee was killed by a random ſhot, and his troops were ſo diſcouraged by his loſs, that Mackay obtained a victory. The Duke of Gordon, who defended Edinburgh caſtle, ſurrendered that important fortreſs on the 13th of June, by which the whole iſland of Great Britain ſubmitted to King William; but Ireland was far from following the example of Scotland.

In Ireland, Tyrconnel had diſarmed all the Proteſtants in great part of the kingdom in one day, and formed an army of Papiſts, amounting to 30,000 foot, and 8000 horſe, while the Proteſtants in the North took up arms for King William. Meanwhile James made his public entry into Dublin, and ſoon after marching towards the north of the kingdom, with 20,000 men, took Kilmore and Coleraine, and afterwards inveſted Londonderry, where the inhabitants, who amounted to 7000 fighting men, taking

taking courage from deſpair, reſolved to ſacrifice their lives rather than ſurrender the town, which had been meanly deſerted by the Governor. The Rev. patriot Mr. Walker, who commanded a regiment of his own raiſing, took upon him the government of the city, in conjunction with Major Baker, and upon this occaſion preached a moſt animating ſermon, with his drawn ſword in one hand, and the Bible in the other; and inſpired the inhabitants with ſuch heroic courage, that they made a vigorous defence, though reduced to ſuch extremities of famine, that they were glad to feed on rats, tallow and hides. But three ſhips being at laſt ſent to their relief, the ſiege was raiſed on the 30th of July, after it had continued three months.

The inhabitants of Inneſkillin diſtinguiſhed themſelves like thoſe of Londonderry, and with 2000 men, commanded by Col. Berry, defeated 6000 Iriſh, commanded by General Mackarty, near Newton-Butler, after which they defeated 5000 Iriſh in their march to Sligo.

Meanwhile James, who had been reinforced by 5000 French, called a parliament at Dublin, which was wholly compoſed of Papiſts, who declared King William an uſurper; deprived all the Proteſtants in the kingdom of their purchaſed poſſeſſions, and paſſed an act of attainder in which many Biſhops and Noblemen, and 2223 gentlemen, were all declared traitors, and their eſtates confiſcated or plundered. Many hundreds of poor people were murdered in cold blood by the popiſh ſoldiers, and braſs money

was

was coined in order to paſs for gold, to the value of near a million ſterling.

The French ſoon after ſent 5000 men more into Ireland; however Marſhal Schomberg, with a body of Engliſh forces, reduced ſeveral of the towns; and at length King William arriving in perſon, put himſelf at the head of 36,000 effective men, and encamped on the ſouth ſide of the river Boyne, near Drogheda, oppoſite to King James's army, which was compoſed of 8000 French and 18,000 Iriſh. King William paſſed the river with his army, which took up the men to their waiſts; drove thoſe before him who oppoſed his landing; marched over a moraſs to a riſing ground that formed a natural entrenchment; drove the enemy from thence, and obtained a complete victory, with the loſs of only 400 men; the French and Iriſh loſing 1500 men and ſeveral general officers. But the death of Marſhal Schomberg, who was killed by a muſket-ball, was an irreparable misfortune, and the brave Dr. Walker, who had ſo nobly defended Londonderry, unhappily fell in this engagement. Voltaire obſerves, that at this battle the French fought, the Iriſh fled, and James their ſovereign without once heading either them or the French, was the firſt who quitted the field. By this victory King William eſtabliſhed himſelf upon the throne of Ireland.

James, on his arrival at Dublin, immediately aſſembled the magiſtrates, and, complaining of the miſbehaviour of the Iriſh ſoldiers, ſaid he was determined never more to head an Iriſh army, but would ſhift for himſelf. He was in poſſeſſion of the capital of a kingdom

dom devoted to his ſervice; had at leaſt an army of 24,000 men in the field, and 15,000 more in garriſons, and had reaſon to expect ſupplies from France; notwithſtanding which, he left Dublin the next morning, and going to Waterford, took ſhipping, and falling in with the French ſquadron, was ſafely conveyed to France, where he ſpent the remainder of his days at St. Germains, living upon the bounty of Lewis XIV. and an annual penſion of 72,000 livres, or about 4000l. ſterling, which he received ſecretly from his daughter Mary, by whom he had been dethroned. He died at St. Germains in 1702; and it was pretended by ſome Iriſh Jeſuits, that miracles were wrought at his tomb.

Drogheda now ſubmitted to the conqueror: King William reduced the braſs money to its intrinſic value; inveſted Limerick; but being obliged to raiſe the ſiege, returned to England; and ſoon after the Earl of Marlborough reduced Cork and Kinſale.

This ſucceſs was ſoon after balanced by the defeat of the united fleets of the Engliſh and Dutch, by the French Admiral de Tourville, which was ſuch a diſgrace to the Engliſh navy, that the Earl of Torrington, who commanded the confederate fleet was committed to the Tower; and though the Earl was unanimouſly acquitted by a court-martial, the King would never afterwards employ him, nor admit him into his preſence.

King James had ſtill a conſiderable army in Ireland, where 3000 more French troops arrived on the 4th of May, 1691, with General St. Ruth,

St. Ruth, who was made Commander in Chief; but General Ginkle obliged the garriſon of Baltimore, conſiſting of 1000 men, to ſurrender at diſcretion. On the 30th of June, he took Athlone by ſtorm, in the ſight of the French General; and on the 12th of July obtained a glorious victory over the French and Iriſh at Aghrim, though this Dutch General had only 18,000 men, and the French commander 25,000. The French and Iriſh had 4000 men killed, among whom was St. Ruth, who was ſhot by a cannon-ball, and 600 taken priſoners; while the Engliſh loſt only 700 men. After this victory Galway ſurrendered, and Limerick, after a long ſiege, capitulated upon honourable terms; and thus an end was put to the war in Ireland.

Admiral Ruſſel, who ſucceeded the Earl of Torrington, as Admiral of the Red, now commanded a fleet of 99 ſhips of the line, and 41,500 men, and on the 19th of May engaged the French fleet of 44 ſhips of the line, commanded by Tourville; when, after an obſtinate fight of eight hours, the French were obliged to ſheer off, and were purſued by Admiral Ruſſel. Three capital ſhips got to Cherburgh, where they were burnt by Admiral Delaval, and twelve reached La Hogue, where they were deſtroyed by Admiral Rook. Among thoſe that were burnt, were the Royal Sun and the Ambitieux, each of 104 guns; while the whole loſs ſuſtained by the confederate fleet was inſignificant, in compariſon to the blow given to the naval force of France. Upon this victory, which prevented an invaſion in favour of King James, Queen Mary ordered 30,cool. to be diſtributed among the brave Engliſh

liſh ſailors, and preſented the officers with medals ſtruck upon the occaſion.

About this time, King William formed a grand alliance againſt Lewis XIV. whoſe ambitious views endangered the liberties of Europe; and the Emperor, the King of Spain, the Dutch, the Duke of Savoy, and ſome of the German Princes entered into the confederacy, of which King William was the head. He fought ſeveral battles, the moſt conſiderable of which were thoſe of Steinkirk, in 1692, and of Landen, in 1693, in which he made a great ſlaughter of the enemy, but had the misfortune to loſe the field, where he was generally foiled; but then as Voltaire obſerves, though often beat, he was always to be feared, and frequently drew more advantages from a defeat than the French from a victory. In 1695, he reduced the city of Namur, though the garriſon conſiſted of 15,000 men, and the fortifications were thought to be impregnable, it being one of the ſtrongeſt places in Europe.

At length the French made overtures of peace, and the treaty was concluded at Ryſwick in 1697.

Whilſt the King was thus engaged abroad, his illuſtrious Queen died of the ſmall-pox on the 28th of December 1694, and was greatly lamented on account of her uncommon goodneſs. She had a ſolid piety, great ſweetneſs, accompanied with majeſty, and an heir of grandeur, without the leaſt tincture of pride or affectation. She had the ſincereſt affection for the King her conſort, and governed the kingdom with great wiſdom, while he was reducing the

the rebels in Ireland, and oppoſing the ambitious projects of France.

After the peace of Ryſwick, the Engliſh army was diſbanded, and the King obliged, contrary to his inclination, to diſmiſs his Dutch guards. Lewis XIV. then amuſed King William, the Emperor, and the Dutch, by propoſing a treaty for a partition of the Spaniſh monarchy upon the death of King Charles, who was then on the throne of Spain, by which only a ſmall part was to fall to the Dauphin, which he claimed as a ſon of King Charles's ſiſter. Lewis had, however, upon his marrying that Princeſs, abſolutely renounced all ſuch claim under the moſt ſolemn oaths. A ſon of the Elector of Bavaria being next in blood, was appointed to ſucceed the King of Spain; but he dying, Charles Archduke of Auſtria was by another treaty appointed heir to the crown of Spain. By theſe treaties Lewis XIV. exaſperated King Charles, who, by carrying it fair with him, revenged the attempt of diſpoſing of his crown without his conſent, by bequeathing his whole dominions to Philip Duke of Anjou, who was deſcended from his ſiſter, and was the ſon of the Dauphin of France; and accordingly, upon Charles's dying, in 1700, Philip was called to the throne of Spain. This event alarmed King William, the Dutch, and the Emperor; but as they were unprepared to oppoſe the French, King William and the States-General, in order to gain time for forming another confederacy, acknowledged Philip King of Spain; but when hoſtilities were ready to break out,

out, King William was thrown from his horſe, by which his collar-bone was diſlocated, and, being before in an ill ſtate of health, he died on the 8th of March, 1702, in the 14th year of his reign, and the 52d of his age, and was interred next to his Queen, in Henry the VIIth's Chapel.

Several conſpiracies were formed in favour of James during King William's reign, the moſt remarkable of which was the aſſaſſination-plot in 1696, for murdering that Prince in his coach; for which Sir John Fenwick, Sir John Freind, Sir William Perkins, and others, were executed. Party diſputes, in this reign, ran ſometimes very high; for though both Whigs and Tories joined in the Revolution, they never would join afterwards.

King William was of a brown complexion, had a Roman noſe, and a lively and piercing eye. He was of a middle ſtature, had a thin and weak body, and was troubled with a conſtant cough. He was ſomewhat round-ſhouldered, and never looked ſo well as on horſe-back. He had a penetrating genius, a ſound judgement, a retentive memory, calmneſs, and intrepidity: He was a true Proteſtant, and a friend to the liberties of mankind. He perfectly underſtood the ſeveral intereſts of the Princes of Europe; was indefatigable in the field, and in the cabinet ſagacious, and ſeldom truſted to his Generals or his Secretaries; but iſſued out his orders himſelf, and wrote all diſpatches of importance with his own hand: But his ill ſtate of health made him ſomewhat haſty. His principal favourites

vourites were two or three Dutch gentlemen, whom he advanced to the peerage, and on whom he beſtowed ſuch gratuities, particularly out of the forfeited eſtates in Ireland, that the Britiſh Parliament thought fit to reſume them. The maſſacre at Glenco, in Scotland, where a whole family was cut off in violation of his word of honour, has been charged by King William's enemies as a great blemiſh to his memory; but that Prince's friends have fully juſtified him from having any concern in that affair; and indeed tho' he was fretful to thoſe about him, and even to his neareſt relations, he appeared through the whole courſe of his life to have too much candour and humanity to be guilty of a wanton act of cruelty.

In 1694, the Bank of England, and the Salt and Stamp-offices were eſtabliſhed. In 1696, the palace and manor of Greenwich were beſtowed on the brave Engliſh ſeamen for an hoſpital; and the ſame year the clipt money was called in and recoined. In 1702, the royal palace at Whitehall was deſtroyed by fire. One of the laſt acts of King William's life was, his ſigning the bill for ſettling the crown on the illuſtrious Houſe of Hanover, in caſe the Princeſs Anne of Denmark, who had a little before buried the Duke of Glouceſter, an amiable and promiſing youth, died without iſſue: And in his reign the liberty of the preſs, the liberty of conſcience, and better ſecurity for private property, were introduced and eſtabliſhed.

XXIX.

XXIX. ANNE,

from 1702 *to* 1714.

Ten years of glory brighten'd ANNA's reign,
While Marlb'rough's arms did victory maintain;
Nor ſhould hard cenſure ſhade her cloſing ſcene;
For, tho' miſled, well meaning was the Queen.

COTEMPORARIES.

Pope.		*Joſeph*	1705
Clement XI.	1700	*Charles*	1711
Emperors,		King of France.	
Leopold	1658	*Lewis* XIV.	1643

UPON the death of King William, the crown, according to the Act of Settlement, devolved to the Princeſs Anne, daughter of James II. by the Lady Anne Hyde, daughter of Lord Chancellor Clarendon. This great Princeſs was born at St. James's palace on the 16th of February, 1665; was married to his Royal Highneſs George Prince of Denmark on the 28th of July, 1683; aſcended the throne of Great Britain on the 8th of March, 1702, in the 37th year of her age; and was crowned on the 23d of April following.

She came to the throne in a very critical conjuncture, and found herſelf obliged to comply with the voice of the nation, in entering into a war with France.

The Prince of Denmark was immediately made Generaliſſimo of the Queen's forces by ſea and land, Lord High Admiral; and the Earl of Marlborough was appointed Captain-General, and Maſter of the Ordnance. War was declared againſt France and Spain on the 4th of May,

May, by the Queen, the Emperor, and the States-General. But the uninterrupted ſeries of proſperity, victory, and triumph with which it was attended were ſo ſurpriſing, that it would be impoſſible, in ſo ſhort a compaſs, to mention the particulars even of the greateſt actions.

The Earl of Marlborough, in 1702, led to the field the army of the allies, which conſiſted of 53,000 foot and 7200 horſe, and inſtantly forced the enemy, who had laid ſiege to Nimeguen, to ſeek ſhelter behind their lines. He then took with ſurpriſing rapidity Venlo, Ruremond, Stevenſwaert, and Liege. The taking of this laſt place ended the Earl's firſt campaign; but as he was coming down the Maeſe by night, from Maeſtricht to Holland, with General Opdam and one of the Deputies of the States, he was ſeized by a party of the French garriſon of Gueldres. The Dutch officers had paſſes, and the Earl who had none, recollecting that he had accidentally his brother's paſs in his pocket, had the preſence of mind to perſonate him, and behaved with the appearance of ſuch unconcern, that he was happily diſmiſſed by the enemy, who were ignorant that they had the Britiſh lion in their toils.

While the Earl of Marlborough was employed in reducing the above towns, Sir George Rooke was ſent with the confederate fleet of 30 Engliſh and 20 Dutch ſhips of the line, and with tranſports that had 10,000 Engliſh and 400 Dutch ſoldiers on board, under the command of the Duke of Ormond. This armament made an

ineffectual attack upon Cadiz; but obtaining intelligence of the arrival of the galleons at Vigo, the grand fleet anchored before that port on the 11th of October. The troops were landed, a ſtrong boom was broken, and at length the French Admiral ordered his own ſhip to be ſet on fire, and his example was followed by all the reſt. The Engliſh now endeavoured to quench the flames; but eleven French men of war were burnt and ten taken, ſix galleons were ſunk and eleven taken; after which the victorious fleet returned to England, where the Duke of Ormond became the favourite of the populace, and both he and Sir George Rooke received the thanks of both Houſes of Parliament. Marlborough was alſo received with the higheſt honours; both Houſes ſent him their thanks by one of their number, and the Queen created him a Duke.

In 1703 the Duke of Marlborough forced Bonne, Hay, Limburgh, and Gueldres; which opened the communication of the Rhine and the Maeſe, and added the country between thoſe rivers to its former conqueſts.

In the next campaign he forced the Bavarians, though ſuſtained by the French, in their ſtrong intrenchment as Schellenburgh; and with a part of the allies defeated the united forces of France and Bavaria. He then took Donawert, and laid all Bavaria under contribution; and on the 2d of Auguſt, 1704, gained the moſt glorious victory at Blenheim, in which the French had 12,000 men killed, and 14,000 made priſoners, among whom was Marſhal Tallard, who had loſt

loſt his only ſon in the battle, and was himſelf dangerouſly wounded; he alſo took ſeven Generals, and 1200 other officers; and near 30 ſquadrons were drowned in the Danube. All their artillery was taken, with 171 ſtandards and 129 colours; while the conquerors had only 4485 men killed, and 7600 wounded. Three hundred miles of territory were obtained in leſs than a month; Bavaria was ſubdued, and Ratiſbon, Augſburgh, Ulm, Memingen, and all the uſurpations of the enemy, were recovered. Upon this victory the Emperor created Marlborough a Prince of the Empire, and gave him the principality of Mindelheim in Swabia. The Queen and parliament of England built him a ſpacious palace at the public expence; and the celebrated Mr. Addiſon wrote his campaign, which, Mr. Voltaire obſerves, will be a more laſting monument than the palace of Blenheim. Immediately after this victory, the Duke turned his army from the Danube towards the Rhine and the Moſelle; and while his victorious troops were employed in taking ſeveral towns, he himſelf went to the court of Berlin to ſolicit for 8000 Pruſſians to be ſent into Italy, and going to Holland, in his return ſettled every thing relating to the enſuing campaign. On his arrival in England he again received the thanks of both Houſes of Parliament, and was welcomed with the applauſes of the whole nation. Marſhal Tallard with nine other Generals and one Colonel, were ſent to reſide at Nottingham; the Marquis de Marivaux, with three other Generals and thirteen Colonels, were ſent to Litchfield; and

the ſtandards and colours taken at Blenheim were hung up in Weſtminſter Hall.

On the other hand Sir George Rooke took Gibraltar, after a ſiege of two days, on the 24th of July, 1704; and a long and bloody battle was fought at ſea within ſight of Malaga on the 13th of Auguſt. Rooke had 33 ſhips, and the French Admiral 50 ſhips of the line, and 24 large gallies. But though the engagement laſted from ten in the morning till night, there was no ſhip taken, ſunk, or burnt on either ſide; yet the Engliſh loſt two Captains, and had 2358 men killed and wounded, and the Dutch loſt 400 men. The French had a Commodore and five captains killed, and ſuffered as as much as the Confederates.

Early the following year, the Duke led his troops once more to the Moſelle, when the Germans, whom he had ſaved ſome months before, refuſed to ſecond him now; on which he returned with ſpeed to the Maeſe, relieved Liege, retook Hay, and marched againſt the French lines before Tirlemont. In theſe lines the Elector of Bavaria and Marſhal Villeroy were poſted with 75,960 men. But the Duke with 74,000 forced theſe intrenchments, which were thought impregnable, on the 7th of July; when about 2000 French and Bavarians were killed, and 1300 taken priſoners, with nine ſtandards and many colours: four Generals were among the priſoners, and the reſt eſcaped by flight; while the victorious Marlborough ſuſtained only an inconſiderable loſs. The Elector and Marſhal Villeroy now retired towards Louvain, and poſſeſſed them-

themſelves of the ſtrong camp at Park, which covered Bruſſels and Louvain. The Duke of Marlborough propoſed to attack the enemy in this advantageous poſt; and not being able to prevail on the Dutch Deputies to undertake that enterpriſe, he reſented their puſillanimity, and complained of them to the State. He then levelled the French lines, diſmantled Tirlemont, and ended the campaign with the reduction of Sanvilet.

The ſame year the brave Earl of Peterborough beſieged Barcelona, and took it, notwithſtanding it was defended by a garriſon of 5000 men, and afterwards protected that city from being plundered. The whole kingdom of Catalonia, and moſt of Valentia, now ſubmitted to King Charles. The Earl of Peterborough next raiſed the ſiege of St. Mattheo, and with 1200 men obliged 7000 to fly before him; took the town of Morvidero, and ſeized the city of Valentia; while Lieutenant-General Cunningham defeated a body of French under the Chevalier d'Aſfield near Lerida, but was mortally wounded.

Villeroy, having increaſed his force, was deſirous of engaging Marlborough, who began the campaign of 1706 by aſſembling the confederate army near Maeſtricht, and then marched to meet the French General. The French and Bavarian army conſiſted of 61,120 men, with 62 cannon and 11 mortars; and the confederate army of 59,180 men, 100 cannon, and 20 haubitzers. On the 12th of May 1706, Marlborough attacked the French at Ramilies, and

and in leſs than two hours put the whole army to flight. The enemy had 8000 men killed, among whom were Prince Maximilian and Prince Monbazon, 4000 wounded and 6000 taken priſoners; among theſe were four Generals, and above 600 officers. All the cannon and baggage fell into the hands of the conquerors, whoſe loſs was only about 2500 men. The vigour and conduct with which Marlborough improved this ſucceſs, were equal to thoſe with which he gained it: Louvain, Mechlin, Bruſſels, Liere, Ghent, Oudenard, Antwerp, Damme, and Bruges ſurrendered; Oſtend, Menin, Dendermond, and Aeth were taken; Brabant and Flanders were recovered; the inhabitants of Paris trembled with fear; and had the Dutch ſupported the Duke of Marlborough, he might have inveſted the capital of France. He again received the thanks of both Houſes of Parliament; a penſion of 5000l. was ſettled on him and his family out of the Poſt-office; and the ſtandards and colours taken at the battle of Ramilies were put up in Guildhall.

The ſame year the French inveſted Turin; but were obliged to raiſe the ſiege by Prince Eugene, after having loſt 14,000 men before the town. That great General then attacked the Duke of Orleans in his intrenchments, and entirely routed the French. The ſame year the Earl of Peterborough raiſed the ſiege of Barcelona, and took 106 braſs cannon, 47 mortars, and a great quantity of military ſtores.

In

In Portugal, the Earl of Galway at the head of 20,000 men, took Alcantara, and made the garriſon priſoners, though it conſiſted of 4000 men; and the grandſon of Lewis XIV. was driven out of Spain.

The French King now ſolicited for a peace, which was rejected. The French ſoldiers were afraid to face the conqueror, and even Vendome ſought ſecurity in a retreat; nor could all Marlborough's vigilance bring him to an engagement during the whole campaign of 1707: But that year the Engliſh forces under the Earl of Galway were entirely defeated at the battle of Almanza by the Duke of Berwick.

The Duke of Savoy and Prince Eugene alſo inveſted Toulon, while the confederate fleet, commanded by Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, vigorouſly bombarded the town; but the Duke of Savoy raiſed the ſiege in Auguſt, and retired into his own country, where he obliged the French to abandon Suza. Sir Cloudeſley Shovel, however, deſtroyed eight ſhips of the line in the harbour, and ſeveral magazines; but on his return to England unfortunately ran upon the rocks of Scilly, when the Aſſociation, in which were the Admiral and 1000 men, periſhed; and the Eagle, Romney, and Firebrand ſhared the ſame fate.

In the beginning of 1708 the French attemped to invade Scotland, but were prevented by Sir George Byng.

The French began the campaign by marching to the banks of the Scheld, with the Duke of Vendome and the Princes of the Blood at their head,

head; when the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene paſſed that river in their ſight, and on the 11th of July, 1708, defeated their whole army at the battle of Oudenard. The French had 4000 men killed and wounded, and 7000 taken priſoners, among whom were eleven Generals and 700 Officers; while the Confederates had only 820 men killed. Liſle, the bulwark of the French barrier, was now inveſted, and the place defended by a numerous garriſon and a Marſhal of France. Prince Eugene of Savoy commanded, and the Duke of Marlborough covered and ſuſtained the ſiege. By a new effort of the French the rivers were ſeized, and the communication with Holland interrupted, but the Duke with great art opened new communications, and the neceſſary convoys arrived in ſafety, through countries over-run by the enemy. The French aſſembled all their forces, and marched to relieve the town; but were only ſpectators of its fall. The Duke then ſurpriſed the enemy's poſts on the Scheld; paſſed that river a ſecond time; relieved Bruſſels, which was beſieged by the Elector of Bavaria; and in the midſt of a ſevere winter obliged Ghent to ſurrender.

Dur ng theſe tranſactions in Flanders, Major-General Stanhope with 3000 men landed on the iſland of Minorca, and attacked Fort St. Philip, where the garriſon conſiſted of 1000 Spaniards and 600 French, who ſurrendered in three days; the men were made priſoners of war; and the whole iſland of Minorca was conquered in three weeks, with the loſs of only 40 men killed and wounded.

The

The French again made propoſals of peace to the Dutch, but they demanded ſuch terms as they could not accept; and it being reſolved to continue the war, Marlborough, in 1709, inveſted Tournay, while Prince Eugene covered the ſiege; and having taken the town, the Confederates ſurrounded Mons, and the French attempting to throw ſuccours into the town, brought on the battle of Malplaquet, in which Marlborough obtained another victory; but tho' the loſs was very great on both ſides, that of the conquerors was the greateſt.

All the laſt winter the Spaniards beſieged the Engliſh regiment of Hotham, in the caſtle of Alicant, which was bravely defended by Colonel Syburgh, who with amazing reſolution ſtood the blowing up of a mine, that ſplit the rock on which the caſtle was ſituated, and periſhed with ſeveral officers, who were ſwallowed up in the opening, which immediately cloſed upon them. They had been permitted to ſee the mine, but refuſed to ſurrender the place; and even the garriſon, after this terrible accident, perſiſted in its defence, till General Stanhope came by ſea to their relief, and obtained an honourable capitulation for them.

In the next campaign, 1710, the Duke of Marlborough took Douay, Bethune, St. Venant, and Air, which opened a paſſage into the heart of France, and ended the campaign without a battle; while in Spain both parties were conquerors and conquered by turns.

In the campaign of 1711, Prince Eugene acted in Germany, and Marlborough was again op-

oppoſed by Marſhal Villars, who boaſted that his lines were impregnable; but his Grace entered theſe lines without loſing a man; encamped upon the Scheld, and then reduced the ſtrong town of Bouchain, even in the ſight of the French army, which was ſuperior to his own, and made the garriſon, conſiſting of 6000 men, priſoners of war: And this was the laſt ſervice performed in the field by the immortal Duke of Marlborough. Harley and Bolingbroke, the Queen's new miniſters, took every method that malice and envy could ſuggeſt to exaſperate the nation againſt the Duke, who had ſo nobly ſupported its glory, and, in the courſe of ten victorious campaigns, had the honour of receiving ten times the thanks of both Houſes of Parliament; and, after their having made an unſucceſsful attempt againſt Quebec, they diſmiſſed him from his employments, and the command was given to the Duke of Ormond *.

Theſe

* Thus was diſcharged from the ſervice of his country an able and experienced General, who never laid ſiege to a town which he did not take, or fought a battle which he did not gain.

Voltaire, in his character of this great man, ſays, that he did France as much miſchief by his underſtanding as by his arms; that he was at St. James's a perfect courtier; the head of a party in Parliament; and in foreign countries the moſt able negociator of his time. His addreſs was ſuch, that Fagel, Secretary to the States-General, has declared, That tho' his maſters had often reſolved to oppoſe what the Duke was to lay before them, yet his art was ſuch, that he ever brought them into his meaſure. But we have a remarkable inſtance of the penetration and addreſs of this nobleman in his negociation with Charles the XIIth of Sweden: The allies were apprehenſive this Prince would take part with France in order

These wars were concluded by the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, by which Spain and the Indies were confirmed to Philip; but the Netherlands and the Spanish dominions in Italy were separated from that monarchy. The Italian dominions consisted of the kingdoms of Naples, Sicily, Sardinia, and the Duchy of Milan; of which Naples, Sardinia, and Milan, were bestowed upon the Emperor; and Sicily, with the Title of King, given to the Duke of Savoy. The Dutch had a barrier given them against France in the Netherlands; while the new ministry, in complaisance to France, only insisted on having Dunkirk demolished, and on possessing Gibraltar and Mi-

order to depress the House of Austria, and the Duke of Marlborough was sent to fathom his intentions. When he was introduced to the King, he told him, He should think himself happy if he could be taught under his Majesty's command what he yet wanted to know in the art of war. His Majesty received the compliment cordially, and the Duke, who was never in haste to make propositions, and had learnt, by long experience, the art of penetrating into the sentiments of mankind, and of finding out the secret connection between their inmost thoughts and their actions, gestures, and discourse, fixed his eyes attentively upon the King during the whole interview. When he spoke to him of the victories the allies had obtained, the King seemed pleased: but when he mentioned any circumstance that was favourable to the French, his countenance was so altered, that the Duke could perceive he had a natural aversion to France. He then took occasion to speak to his Majesty on the subject of his war with the Czar; and observing that his eyes always kindled whenever he mentioned that Monarch's name, and perceiving a map of Muscovy lay before him on the table, he was fully satisfied of the King's intention. He, therefore, returned without making any proposal whatever.

norca, which had been taken by the Engliſh during the war; though much better terms were before offered by the French.

Parties ran very high in this reign: Dr. Sacheverel endeavoured to raiſe a ſpirit of perſecution againſt the Diſſenters, and his trial ſerved to inflame the nation. The minds of thoſe of different religious parties were embittered againſt each other, and the landed and monied intereſts were ſet at variance, only to ſerve the ambitious views of a few particular perſons. Theſe animoſities it is thought ſhortened the days of the Queen, who died at Kenſington on the firſt of Auguſt 1714, in the 50th year of her age, and the 13th of her reign, having had the misfortune to loſe her royal conſort Prince George about ſix years before. She was privately interred in King Henry the VIIth's Chapel.

Her perſon was of the middle ſize, majeſtic and well proportioned; her face round and handſome; her complexion ruddy; her features ſtrong and regular, and her hair of a dark brown. She was poſſeſſed of all the virtues that in private life could adorn her ſex; and the honour of the Britiſh arms, during her reign, was carried to an amazing height. Notwithſtanding the violent party feuds which embittered her repoſe and deformed her reign, ſhe was (ſays an eminent author) as perſonally dear to her ſervants as the intereſted manners of a court would permit a ſovereign to be; and ſhe never made her appearance in public, but ſhe was received with loud and general acclamations. Nor ought the cruel aſperſions caſt upon her towards the latter end of her reign to be urged

urged in abatement of this account, as they were in general derived from the moſt odious ſources; and when truth and time ſhall take a review of that perplexed period, more cauſe will be found to lament her ſituation than to blame her conduct.

It is to be obſerved, That during the whole reign of King William, ſhe was entirely neglected by the Whigs in compliment to that Prince, who could not prevail on himſelf to treat her even with common civility. Her firſt adminiſtration had been compoſed of Tories: The Lords Marlborough and Godolphin were both ſuppoſed to be Tories: And it was only for making occaſional conceſſions to the Whigs, that they fell into diſgrace with that party; when, and not till then, they became converts to Whiggiſm. Courtiers, as a celebrated politician obſerves, were never intended for martyrs; it is, therefore no wonder they ſhould ſometimes change thoſe principles on which their happineſs ſeems no longer to depend; Nor is it at all ſurpriſing that the Queen, when ſhe found herſelf uneaſy under the domination of the Ducheſs of Marlborough, ſhould have recourſe to her old friends to lift her out of her troub'e.

She procured a law for the building of fifty new churches within the bills of mortality, and an augmentation of the livings of the poor clergy. In 1703, was a dreadful ſtorm of wind. In 1707, the union of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland took place; and in 1708, there was a ſevere froſt, which occaſioned a great ſcarcity of proviſions.

XXX. GEORGE *the* FIRST;

from 1714 *to* 1727.

Inur'd alike to council and the field,
Before his ſway ſee oppoſition yield;
In wiſdom and the laws he put his truſt,
Was cautious, ſteady, fortunate and juſt.

His COTEMPORARIES.

Popes.		Kings of France.	
Clement XI.	1600		
Innocent XIII.	1721	*Lewis* XIV.	1643
Benedict XIII.	1723	*Lewis* XV.	1715

Emperor.	
Charles VI.	1711

ON the death of Queen Anne, ſuch of the members of the Regency and Privy Council as were in town aſſembled, and gave orders, That the Elector of Hanover ſhould be proclaimed King; and proper perſons were ſent to ſolicit his Majeſty's preſence in England. He landed at Greenwich on the 18th of September, 1714, where he was received by the Lords of the Regency; on the 20th he made his public entry into the city of London, and was crowned on the 11th of October following. His Majeſty immediately made ſeveral changes in the miniſtry; the Duke of Marlborough, who had arrived in England from a voluntary exile, juſt on the Queen's death, was reſtored to his former poſts. Several perſons of great diſtinction were promoted, and Lord Bolingbroke, who had the chief power at the end of the Queen's reign, thought proper to fly, and his example was followed by the Duke of Ormond. The Earl of Oxford was ſent to the Tower, where he continued two years, and was then brought to his

trial before the Lords in Weſtminſter-hall, when he was acquitted, as Lord Somers had alſo been. Lord Oxford died in retirement, and the Duke of Ormond in exile; but Lord Bolingbroke was at laſt permitted to return and die in England. Theſe changes were produced without any direct oppoſition, though different mobs treated each other in a very violent manner, particularly on the coronation; and the high-church mob deſtroyed ſeveral meeting-houſes, the riot-act was paſſed, which made it felony for twelve perſons to continue riotouſly together an hour after this proclamation was read.

Meanwhile the Pretender ſent over a declaration, in which he aſſerted his claim to the crown, and the Nonjurors or Jacobites diſperſed ſeveral ſeditious papers about the kingdom, and it ſoon appeared that James the ſon of King James II. had a conſiderable party in England: Upon which Sir William Wyndham, Mr. Thomas Forſter, and five other members of the Houſe of Commons, were ordered to be taken into cuſtody. The Habeas Corpus Act being ſome time before ſuſpended, Sir William was ſent to the Tower, and afterwards releaſed; and Mr. Forſter appeared in arms in Northumberland.

John Erſkin Earl of Mar, with ſeveral other noblemen and gentlemen, under the pretence of hunting, aſſembled at the Brae of Mar, and on the 16th of September proclaimed the Pretender King by the name of James VIII. and their numbers ſoon encreaſed to 12,000 men, of which army the Earl was Lieutenant-general. The Earl of Derwentwater and Mr. Forſter aſſembled

their

their friends in Northumberland, and the latter not only aſſumed the character of General for the Pretender, but perſonally declared him King at Warkworth. Meanwhile Lord Viſcount Kenmure headed ſome noblemen and others in the Weſt of Scotland, and at the ſame time declared the Pretender King at Moffat, in Annandale. Thus were there three numerous bodies of men in open rebellion. Kenmure joined Forſter on the borders of Scotland, where they expected a reinforcement from the Earl of Mar. Meanwhile aſſociations were formed in England for the King.

At length Mackintoſh, Kenmure, and Forſter marched towards Carliſle, but were deſerted by 500 Highlanders. Forſter had the chief command while in England, and without interruption marched to Preſton in Lancaſhire; but General Willes came up with them at the head of ſix regiments of dragoons and one of foot, on the 12th of November; when the rebels being ſurprized, left the paſs over the Ribble open, and prepared for their defence in the town, which they defended till the next day, when Gen. Willes being joined by General Carpenter, with three regiments of dragoons, entirely ſurrounded the place: But though the Scots were for cutting their way through the dragoons, Forſter ſubmitted, and delivered up all his men priſoners at diſcretion. Upon which the royal troops entered the town in triumph, and took 1489 priſoners, of whom 1022 were Scots.

The very ſame day on which theſe rebels ſurrendered, thoſe under the Earl of Mar being joined

joined by the Earl of Seaforth, with his northern clans, attacked the Duke of Argyle, who had 3500 men, of which 1200 were dragoons; while the Earl of Mar had 9000 men, of which only 500 were horſe. A bloody battle was fought, and both ſides claimed the victory: For though the Duke of Argyle's right wing ſoon routed the enemy's left, the Highlanders charged the Duke's left wing with ſuch fury, that, warding off their bayonets with their targets, and ruſhing with their broad ſwords among the ranks, they obliged that wing to retire.

On the 22d of December, the Pretender landed at Peterhead, and was conducted to Fetteroſſe by his principal adherents, where he was proclaimed King, and aſſumed all the ſtate of royalty. He had his court at Scoon, and his head-quarters at Perth. But the rebel chiefs finding it impoſſible to reſiſt the royal forces, reſolved to abandon the whole enterprize. They, however, burnt ſeveral villages to diſtreſs the Duke of Argyle in his march, who, in January 1716, obliged them to abandon Perth; from whence they retired to Montroſe, where the Pretender privately made his eſcape on board a French ſhip, and returned to France, upon which General Gordon led them into the mountains, where they diſperſed.

This formidable oppoſition was now entirely ſuppreſſed: But of all the noblemen ſentenced to die by the Houſe of Lords, none, except the Lords Derwentwater and Kenmure, were beheaded; and only a ſmall number of thoſe of the lower rank were executed, in compariſon of the many who were found guilty. About 1000 who

who ſubmittted to the royal mercy pettioned for tranſportation, which was granted, and they were ſhipped for America. [It is remarkable, that Lord Lovat, and Lord Kilmarnock who was then a minor, and who both ſuffered for rebellion in 1746 and 1747, now diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the ſervice of King George the Firſt.]

Charles XII. of Sweden had ſome concern in this attempt in Scotland; and in 1717 formed, in conjunction with Spain, a ſcheme for ſetting the Pretender on the throne of England, on account of his Britannic Majeſty's having purchaſed the Duchies of Bremen and Verden of the King of Denmark, who had conquered them from the Swedes; but his firſt attempt being defeated by ſending Sir George Byng with a ſquadron into the Baltic, he had not time to form a ſecond; for he was the next year killed at the ſiege of Frederickſhal.

The ſame year, the Lower Houſe of Convocation drew up a repreſentation againſt certain tenets advanced by Dr. Benjamin Hoadley, Biſhop of Bangor, in his work, entituled *A Preſervative againſt the Principles and Practices of the Nonjurors*, and in a ſermon preached before the King, intituled, *The Nature of the Kingdom of* Chriſt, *ſhewing it not to be of this World.* This ſermon gave riſe to a prodigious number of pamphlets, and both the above works were cenſured by the Convocation, whereupon his Majeſty prorogued that body, which has never ſince ſat to do buſineſs.

The King of Spain having taken Sardinia, and invaded Sicily, the Emperor, Great Britain. France

France and Holland, formed the quadruple alliance againſt his Moſt Catholic Majeſty; upon which Sir George Byng was ſent with twenty-one ſhips of the line into the Mediterranean, where the Spaniards had a fleet of twenty-ſeven men of war; and on the 31ſt of July 1718, Sir George came up with the Spaniſh Admiral Don Antonio de Caſtinata, off Cape Paſſaro, on the ſouth-eaſt point of Sicily, where, in an engagement, he defeated the Spaniſh Admiral, took ten men of war, and burnt four, and even took the Admiral and Rear-Admiral priſoners. After which he deſtroyed ſeven Spaniſh men of war, and great quantities of naval ſtores, on the coaſt of Sicily and Biſcay, and by his conduct principally contributed towards driving the Spaniards out of Sicily.

War being declared againſt Spain in December, a Spaniſh ſquadron, with 10,000 regular troops, under the Duke of Ormond, was ſent to invade England: but were happily diſperſed, and rendered unable to proceed, by a violent ſtorm. However, the Marquis of Tullibardine, and the Earls of Seaforth and Mariſchal, with 307 Spaniſh ſoldiers, landed in Scotland, and were joined by 2000 Highlanders; but being attacked by General Wightman with 1200 men, on the 10th of June, were entirely defeated, and thoſe who eſcaped fled to the mountains. But not a man ſuffered for this rebellion.

This inſult was returned by Lord Cobham's making a deſcent upon Spain, and taking Vigo; after which the King of Spain acceded to the quadruple alliance.

In

In 1720 was ſet on foot the ſcandalous project of the South-ſea Company, in imitation of the Miſſiſſippi ſcheme, which had, the year before, half ruined France: when means were found to raiſe the price of ſtocks to near ten times its real value, by which a great number of adventurers were ruined, while the few who were in the ſecret raiſed immenſe fortunes. However, the next year the Parliament enquired into this affair, and large penalties were inflicted on the Directors of that company.

Robert Walpole, Eſq; who with Mr. Pultney had before reſigned their poſts at court, now came again into place; and Mr. Walpole gradually fixed himſelf in that miniſterial power which he held above 20 years. About this time a miſunderſtanding ariſing between the King and the Prince of Wales, all who were diſguſted in the King's ſervice crowded to the Prince; after which there was a formal reconciliation. The new miniſters, who had lately gained the aſcendant, ſoon fell out among themſelves; for Mr. Pultney being diſpleaſed at Mr. Walpole's proceedings, who had obtained the knighthood, firſt of the Bath and then of the Garter, threw up his place of Cofferer; when high diſputes aroſe in parliament, and a paper war enſued, attended with an amazing inundation of papers and pamphlets, which, though many of them were well written, did more ſervice to the ſtationer, publiſher, and printer, than to the public.

In 1722, the Earl of Orrery, Dr. Atterbury Biſhop of Rocheſter, Lord North and Grey, and afterwards

afterwards the Duke of Norfolk, were committed to the Tower for high treaſon; and in the beginning of the next year, Dr. Friend, Chriſtopher Layer, John Plunket, George Kelly, and Dennis Kelly, were alſo ſeized and impriſoned: But all except Dr. Atterbury, Layer, Plunket, and Kelly, were admitted to bail; after which Dr. Atterbury was baniſhed, and ended his life in France, George Kelly and Plunket were impriſoned for life, and, on the 17th of May 1723, Layer was hanged and quartered at Tyburn, and his head fixed on Temple-bar.

In 1726 the Spaniards inveſted Gibraltar, which was defended by Col. Claton, but after keeping open the trenches before it for ſeveral months, raiſed the ſiege, having loſt 10,000 men before the place without deſtroying more than 300 of the garriſon. A little before this the brave Admiral Hoſier was ſent with a conſiderable fleet to block up the galleons in Porto Bello; but was ſuffered to lie inactive at the Baſtimento iſlands till he died.

This year his Majeſty ſet out for his German dominions, and landed in Holland; but was taken ill in his coach on the road to Hanover, and died two days after at his brother's palace at Oſnaburg, on the 11th of June 1727, in the 68th year of his age, and the 13th of his reign, and was interred at Hanover.

King George I. was of a moderate ſtature: His features were regular and manly, and his countenance grave and majeſtic. He was an able and experienced general, and a conſummate politician: He governed England with great mild-

mildneſs; was an enemy to perſecution, and never encroached on the civil or religious liberties of his ſubjects.

In this reign there were two remarkable eclipſes of the ſun; the firſt in April 1715, when the ſun was totally darkened in London for near three minutes and a half; the birds flew to ſhelter, and all nature ſeemed in aſtoniſhment: the ſecond was in May 1724, but was not quite total. On the 14th of September, 1715, the tide in the river Thames ebbed ſo low that ſeveral perſons waded acroſs it near Whitehall. About this time five rioters were executed at the end of Saliſbury-court, for endeavouring to pull down a mug-houſe in that court. There were ſeveral of theſe mug-houſes in the city and ſuburbs all of which were frequented by the zealons friends of the Hanover ſucceſſion, who formed themſelves into clubs or ſocieties, in order to oppoſe the mobs raiſed by the enemies of the government. In 1716 great northern lights appeared in the air, and much terrified the populace; and in the ſame year there was a ſevere froſt which continued three months, during which a fair was kept, and an ox roaſted on the Thames: This year alſo the triennal act was repealed. In 1718, guineas were reduced to 21 ſhillings. In 1719, the occaſional conformity and ſchiſm acts were repealed. In 1720, a large ball of fire with a long train was ſeen to paſs over the whole kingdom after ſun-ſet, which for a moment gave a light nearly equal to that of mid-day. In 1721, the experiment of inoculating for the ſmall-pox was tried on ſeven criminals in Newgate, and the practice firſt adopted in England. In 1723,

the Mint in Southwark, which from its being a privileged place was a harbour for all kind of villains, was ſuppreſſed. In 1725, his Majeſty revived the order of Knights of the Bath. In 1726, an earthquake was felt in the Weſt of England; and towards the end of this reign Mary Tofts, a mean woman of Godalming in Surrey, pretended to be delivered of a great number of rabbits one after another, and ſo artfully carried on the cheat, tho' attended by the principal phyſicians and ſurgeons in the kingdom, that many of the moſt learned men-midwives maintained for a conſiderable time that ſhe was no impoſtor.

The ſums granted by Parliament in this reign amounted to 27,786,468l. which was ſo much more than ſufficient to anſwer the purpoſes of government, that, ſome hiſtorians ſay, near 800,000l. a year might have been paid towards the diſcharge of the national debt, had there been proper management in the miniſtry: For during that period the expences of the army and navy were not very great; the number of ſeamen, in 1715, being reduced to 10,000, and ſo continued till 1727; and the army being at the ſame time reduced to 10,000, and not augmented till 1723. But a part of this profuſion may, perhaps, be charged to the anti-miniſterial party, who were continually preſſing thoſe in power, and obliged them to defend themſelves at the public expence. A Miniſter then at the head of Great Britain may be compared to a jockey riding an unruly horſe; the reſt of the riders were driving at him, and inſtead of purſuing his maſter's buſineſs, and ſpurring for the plate, his chief attention was employed to keep himſelf on the ſaddle.

XXXI. GEORGE

XXXI. GEORGE *the* SECOND,

from 1727 *to* 1760.

In iſſue, happieſt of the kingly ſtrain;
Triumphant o'er rebellion and its train;
Succeſs in arms attends each hoſtile ſtrife,
And, crown'd with glory, he reſigns his life.

His COTEMPORARIES.

POPES.	
Benedict XIII.	1723
Clement XII.	1730
Benedict XIV.	1745
Emperors.	
Charles VI.	1711
Charles VII.	1742
Francis	1745
King of France.	
Lewis XV.	1715

AS his late Majeſty died abroad, his death was not known till the 14th of June, 1727, when about three o'clock in the afternoon a meſſenger brought the melancholy news to Sir Robert Walpole, who was then at Chelſea, and immediately carried it to the Prince and Princeſs of Wales at Richmond; who haſting to town, and a council being called, his Majeſty King George II. was, the next morning, proclaimed King: But the coronation was deferred till the 11th of October, when the King and Queen were crowned at Weſtminſter with great magnificence. His Majeſty's firſt public act was his declaring his reſolution to maintain our civil and religious liberties; a promiſe which he inviolably obſerved.

Great numbers of thoſe who ſeemed diſſatisfied under the government of the late King, now expreſſed their confidence in this; and for a time the whole nation ſeemed united; the very men, who before had oppoſed the former miniſtry, freely concurring in an act for augmenting the civil liſt, on account of the largeneſs of his Majeſty's family.

His Majeſty found the nation engaged in a war with the Spaniards, who were ſtill beſieging Gibraltar,

Gibraltar, while the Britiſh ſquadron in the Weſt Indies lay rotting before the Baſtimentos. The Admirals Hoſier, Hopſon, and St. Loe, who ſucceeded each other in the command, died on board their ſhips from the inclemency of the climate; and a prodigious mortality prevailed among the men, without their being permitted to take revenge on their enemies.

In 1729, a peace was concluded at Seville between Great Britain, France, and Spain; by which it was agreed, That reparation ſhould be made for the ſhips and effects taken on both ſides; and that Don Carlos, the ſecond ſon of the King of Spain, ſhould have the eventual ſucceſſion of Tuſcany. Gaſton de Medicis, the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, was then alive, and when he died his dominions were transferred to the Duke of Lorraine, whoſe duchy was ceded to France.

In 1733, the exciſe ſcheme was brought into parliament, for putting the duties on tobacco and wine under the laws of exciſe: But the miniſtry found this ſo unpopular, that they were afraid of venturing upon ſuch an extention of the exciſe laws, which were conſidered as the badges of ſlavery.

In 1737, the Britiſh merchants made great complaints againſt the Spaniſh depredations in America, which were followed by a convention between the two crowns; and that convention was followed by a declaration of war againſt Spain on the 29th of October, 1739. The firſt blow was ſtruck by the brave Admiral Vernon on the 22d of November, 1740, who, with ſix ſhips, took Porto Bello. He immediately became

idolized by the populace, and had the honour of receiving the thanks of both Houſes of Parliament. The next year he was ſent with 29 ſhips of the line and a body of land forces, conſiſting of 10,000 ſoldiers, under the command of General Wentworth, in order to attack Carthagena: But though he deſtroyed ſix Spaniſh ſhips of the line and ſeven galleons, the attempt miſcarried, through a diſagreement between the Admiral and the General, who loſt 2000 men in attacking Fort Lazar; nor were they more ſucceſsful in an attempt to reduce the iſland of Cuba.

In 1742, the Spaniards invaded Georgia; but were repulſed with great loſs by General Oglethorp, who thus ſecured Georgia and Carolina.

Meanwhile Commodore Anſon carried terror into the South Seas. He ſet ſail from England with a ſquadron of five men of war in 1740, and, after having ſuffered the moſt dreadful diſtreſſes, ſurpriſed and took Paita on the 12th of November, 1741; and having plundered and burnt the town, and ſeized ſeveral Spaniſh ſhips, he, on his return, by the way of the Eaſt-Indies, took the Manilla galleon, loaded with treaſure. He returned to England in 1744 with the riches he had acquired from the Spaniards, which amounted to about 400,000l. and this treaſure was carried in triumph to London in 32 waggons.

While the Kings of Great Britain and Spain were carrying on the war, the Emperor Charles VI. died on the 9th of October, 1745, and was ſucceeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldeſt daughter Maria Thereſa Walpurge: And though

though Spain, Ruſſia, Great-Britain, the States-General, Denmark, Saxony, and at the laſt France had guarantied the ſucceſſion of the Auſtrian dominions to the female iſſue of Charles VI. that Prince was ſcarce laid in his grave before his daughter was ſhook upon the throne: The Elector of Bavaria claimed his right by the pen; and the King of Pruſſia who had pretenſions on Sileſia, aſſerted his by the ſword, and, with an army of 100,000 of the beſt diſciplined troops in Europe, ſuddenly invaded Sileſia, took that whole province, and, being joined by the King of France and other princes, procured the Imperial crown for the Elector of Bavaria; while the Queen of Hungary found a powerful ally in the King of Great-Britain: Sardinia eſpouſed her cauſe; Holland came to her aſſiſtance; and at laſt Ruſſia agreed to march an army in her defence. The Elector of Bavaria aſcended the Imperial throne in January 1742, by the name of Charles VII. but was one of the moſt unhappy princes upon earth; his electoral dominions were over-run by the Auſtrians, the French driven out of Bohemia with incredible loſs, and the King of Pruſſia concluded a peace at Breſlau with the Queen of Hungary.

Sir Robert Walpole being diſmiſſed from his employments, and Cardinal Fleury, the prime miniſter of France, dying, thoſe two courts were no longer governed by the pacific meaſures of thoſe miniſters; and therefore England and France, under the name of auxiliaries, became principals in the war. The Earl of Stair was ſent into Flanders with 16,000 Britiſh troops, where they were reinforced by ſome Auſtrians,

and

and entered Germany to join the Hanoverians. His Britannic Majeſty and the Duke of Cumberland joined the allied army, which amounted to 40,000 men, at Aſcheffenberg. Marſhal Noailles, with a much ſuperior force, blocked them up between the river Maine and a mountain, which obliged his Majeſty to make a dangerous march that brought on the battle of Dettingen, fought on the 16th of June 1643, in which the King of Great-Britain had the glory of the field: The French loſt near 4000 men, while the allies had only 2000 killed and wounded; among the former was General Clayton, and among the latter the Duke of Cumberland.

In the beginning of the year 1744, Admiral Matthews blocked up the Spaniſh Admiral Navarro in Toulon; who being convoyed out of that harbour on the 10th of February by De Court the French Admiral, Matthews attacked the combined fleets of France and Spain. The Britiſh fleet conſiſted of about 40 ſail, and the combined fleets were much upon an equality; but Admiral Mathews receiving no aſſiſtance from Vice-admiral Leſtock, the French ſucceeded in convoying the Spaniſh ſquadron. No ſhips were loſt on either ſide, though many men were killed, among whom was the brave Captain Cornwall, whoſe loſs was ſo much regretted, that the parliament erected a magnificent monument to his memory in Weſtminſter-abbey.

The ſame year war was declared againſt France: but Marſhal Wade, who commanded the Britiſh, Auſtrian, and Dutch troops in the Netherlands, was obliged to act defenſively, while Marſhal Noailles took Coutray, Menin, Ypres,

Ypres, Furnes, and Fort Knock. About this time Marſhal Belleiſle and his brother were ſeized in Hanover, and ſent priſoners to England.

In 1745, the Emperor Charles VII. died at Munich, ſick of the world, ſtript of his paternal dominions, and enjoying only the title of Emperor. The Heſſians now paſſed from the French into Britiſh pay, and the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, conſort to the Queen of Hungary, was elected Emperor.

Marſhal Saxe was now at the head of the French army, and the Duke of Cumberland, with Prince Waldeck and Marſhal Konigſegg, commanded that of the Confederates, who undertook the relief of Tournay, which was inveſted by the French; and this brought on a general battle at Fontenoy, on the firſt of May, in which the French who greatly exceeded the allies in number, loſt about 9000 men, and the allies about 6000; yet they were obliged to retire back to Fontenoy, but made an admirable retreat under the conduct of the Duke and the Earl of Crauford. The ſame year the people of New-England, aſſiſted by ten men of war under Commodore Warren, bravely attacked and took the iſland of Cape Breton, with the loſs of only 100 men; but were afterwards obliged to part with this valuable acquiſition in exchange for Madras, which had been taken by the French.

Lewis XV. now revived the Pretender's claim to theſe kingdoms, and a ſtrong fleet was equipped at Breſt to carry over his eldeſt ſon Charles-Francis-Edward to Great-Britain, with 12,000 ſoldiers commanded by Marſhal Saxe; but this ex-

expedition was happily truſtrated by a ſtorm, in which many of the troops were loſt, and the winds and waves providentially ſaved England from a French invaſion. However, on the 14th of July, the young Pretender ſailed to Scotland in a ſmall frigate of 18 guns, attended only by eight perſons of diſtinction and five ſervants, and landed on the 27th of July at Moidart in Lochaber, between the iſlands of Sky and Mull. He ſoon obtained a conſiderable force, and proceeding through ſeveral parts of Scotland, had his father proclaimed King, while he himſelf aſſumed the title of Prince Regent. On the 17th of Auguſt he entered Edinburgh, and on the 21ſt of September defeated Sir John Cope at Preſton-Pans.

His Britannic Majeſty now returned to England; the troops were ordered from Flanders; 6000 auxiliaries were ſent from Holland; and 15 noblemen raiſed 15 new regiments at their own expence. The young Pretender having now 6000 foot, took Carliſle on the 15th of November; and when he had garriſoned that place, about 4000 of the rebels marched to Mancheſter, and from thence to Derby, at which time the Duke of Cumberland lay at Stone in Staffordſhire with an army of 12,000 men, while Marſhal Wade advanced from Newcaſtle; when the rebels, finding themſelves in danger of being incloſed by two armies, retreated back, and were cloſely followed by the Duke, who having obliged the garriſon of Carliſle to ſurrender, left the command of the army to Lieutenant-General Hawley, and returned to London.

General

General Hawley now marched to Falkirk to raiſe the ſiege of Stirling. The Pretender marched to attack him, and an engagement enſued on the 17th of January, in which the dragoons fled at Falkirk as they had done at Preſton-Pans; the foot followed, and the rebels were again victorious, and both in this and the other defeat the rebels ſeized all the artillery and baggage. The Duke of Cumberland now went to Edinburgh, and took upon himſelf the command of the army, which had been greatly reinforced, and on the 15th of April came to an engagement near Cullodon Houſe, four miles eaſt of Inverneſs, and obtained a compleat victory, in which about 1400 of the rebels were killed, wounded, and taken priſoners, tho' the royal army had only 60 men killed, and 280 wounded. The fugitive rebels diſperſed themſelves in ſeparate bodies, and being cloſely purſued, an end was put to the rebellion. The Earl of Kilmarnock, Lord Balmerino, Lord Lovat, and Mr. Radcliffe brother to the late Earl of Derwentwater, were afterwards beheaded for this rebellion on Tower hill; and the whole number who ſuffered death was no more than ſixty-ſix.

In 1746, an unſucceſsful attempt was made againſt Port l'Orient.

In 1747, the Admirals Anſon and Warren were ſent to intercept a French ſquadron of five ſhips of the line and five frigates; and coming to an engagement on the 30th of May, 24 leagues off Cape Finiſterre, took the whole ſquadron, upon which Admiral Anſon made another triumphal proceſſion into London: The bullion

taken

taken in this fleet being carried to the Bank in twenty waggons. Voltaire eſtimates this loſs of the French at near a million ſterling. The next month the St. Dimingo fleet was intercepted, and 46 merchants ſhips taken; and ſoon after this Rear-Admiral Hawke took ſix French men of war.

On the 21ſt of June, 1747, the Duke of Cumberland engaged the French at Val; when the Dutch horſe ſhamefully fled, which obliged the allies to retreat towards Maeſtricht, with the loſs of 6000 men, tho' the French loſt 11,000. The French had in this campaign taken Sluys, Sas-Van-Ghent, Hulſt, Axel, and Terneuſe, and now laid ſiege to Bergen-op-Zoom, which they took after the loſs of 20,000 men; but the march of the Ruſſian troops into Germany occaſioned a ceſſation of hoſtilities in Flanders, which was ſoon followed by a general peace, proclaimed at London on the ſecond of February, 1749.

The French, however, had no ſooner raiſed a powerful navy, than they broke the peace by erecting forts on the back of the Britiſh ſettlements in America, and in 1754 attempted to ſeize Nova Scotia; upon which Admiral Boſcawen was ſent in 1755 to protect that province, who took many of the French ſhips: But on the 9th of July General Braddock was ſurpriſed in his march to Fort Duqueſne on the back of Virginia by a body of French and Indians: Two thouſand ſoldiers immediately fled, leaving their General, who with many of the officers and 200 men were killed. The news of this ſhameful defeat, however, was ſoon followed by that of a victory obtained by Sir William Johnſon over the French and

and Indians near the Engliſh fort at Oſwego, on the Lake Ontario, at the back of New-England.

The French now threatened an invaſion, and in 1756, 12,000 Hanoverians and 6000 Heſſians were ſent for to guard Britain. The Queen of Hungary, who owed all ſhe poſſeſſed to Great Britain, inſtead of oppoſing France, (her and our natural enemy) entered into an alliance with that power in order to ſtrip the King of Pruſſia of part of his dominions. Meanwhile the French landed 16,000 men in Minorca, which was bravely defended by General Blakeney. His Majeſty declared war againſt France on the 17th of May 1756, and ſent Admiral Byng, with thirteen ſhips of the line and five frigates, to the relief of Minorca; La Galiſſoniere, the French Admiral, attacked him with twelve ſhips of the line and five frigates; when, after an engagement of four hours, without much damage on either ſide, the French Admiral retired to Minorca, and Admiral Byng to Gibraltar, which occaſioned the loſs of Minorca, for which he was tried and ſhot at Portſmouth.

During theſe tranſactions in Europe, Admiral Watſon, who was ſent to the Eaſt Indies to ſecure the trade, and curb the French in thoſe parts, attacked and took Geriah belonging to Tulagee Angria the pirate, burnt his ſhips in the harbour, and ſeized all his ammunition, and his treaſure, which in money and effects amounted to about 130,000l.

In May 1756, the Nabob of Bengal, pretending that he had received many inſults from the Engliſh governor, raiſed an army of 70,000 men,

with which he attacked and took Calcutta, and ſome other Engliſh forts on that coaſt, ravaged the factories, and forced a great number of the Company's ſervants into a cloſe priſon, called the Black Hole, about eighteen feet ſquare, with no other entrance for air, but two iron windows. In ſuch a burning climate, it is terrible to conceive the ſituation of wretches thus immured and ſuffocating each other. The priſon was filled with groans, ſhrieks, conteſt and confuſion; which ſoon ſunk into langour and deſolation. Of 146 who were thus confined, 23 only ſurvived; and of theſe, ſeveral died of putrid fevers upon their being ſet free.

Colonel Clive went to revenge this barbarous treatment of the Engliſh, and but ſmall oppoſition was made, either to the fleet or army, till they came before Calcutta; but Admiral Watſon no ſooner appeared before that town with two ſhips, than he received a furious fire from all the batteries, which he returned, and within two hours the place was abandoned. Soon after Hughly, a city of conſiderable trade, was reduced with as little difficulty, and all the Nabob of Bengal's ſtore-houſes and granaries deſtroyed. This inhuman Prince, incenſed at his loſſes, aſſembled an army of 15,000 foot and 10,000 horſe, in order to expel the Engliſh out of his dominions. Colonel Clive, on receiving the firſt intelligence, obtained of the Admiral a reinforcement of 600 ſeamen, and adding them to his little army, advanced to meet the Nabob, notwithſtanding his ſuperior force, when the victory ſoon declared in favour of the Engliſh.

liſh. Colonel Clive ſoon after took the town of Cutwa; and again coming up with the Nabob, after a ſhort conteſt, put him and his army to flight with terrible ſlaughter.

Ali Khan, the Nabob's Prime Miniſter, now aſſuming the ſovereignty, and eſpouſing the cauſe of the Engliſh, was ſolemnly proclaimed Nabob of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa, in the room of his former maſter, whom he ſoon after put to death, and at the ſame time liberally granted all the demands of the Engliſh, above two millions ſtering being paid to the Company and ſufferers at Calcutta.

Soon after this engagement, Colonel Clive being joined by 300 of the Bombay troops, which encreaſed his forces to 700 Europeans and 1600 Indians, marched to the French ſettlement of Chandenagore, the ſtrongeſt and moſt important of any poſſeſſed by that nation in the Bay of Bengal, where being ſeconded by the Admirals Watſon and Pocock, they in conjunction attacked and took it: 1700 men were made priſoners, and ſeveral ſhips in the harbour, with 183 pieces of cannon, three mortars, and a conſiderable quantity of ammunition, were taken.

The ſucceſs of the Engliſh alarmed the French miniſtry. General Lally, an Iriſhman, was ſent to India with a conſiderable reinforcement, and under his conduct the affairs of the French ſeemed for ſome time to wear a better face; he took fort St. David's, plundered a town belonging to the King of Tanjour, who was in alliance with the Engliſh, and afterwards laid ſiege to his

capital. Failing in this deſign, he attempted the ſiege of Madras, the chief ſettlement of the Engliſh company upon the coaſt of Coromandel, but without ſucceſs: and this miſcarriage ſo intirely depreſſed the ardour of the French, that they appeared quite diſpirited in almoſt every enſuing engagement.

Soon after our troops, headed by Colonel Coote, an officer of prudence and bravery, marched againſt General Lally, took the city of Wandewaſh in his way, reduced Carangoly, and at length came up with the French General, who was equally deſirous of an engagement. The cannonading began early in the morning with fury on both ſides, and the engagement continued with great reſolution till about two in the afternoon, when the French gave way, and fled to their camp; which, however, they as haſtily abandoned, leaving their cannon and the field of battle to the conquerors. In conſequence of this victory, they loſt the city of Arcot; and nothing now remained to them of all their vaſt poſſeſſions in India but Pondicherry, their ſtrongeſt, largeſt and moſt beautiful ſettlement in that part of the world. Colonel Clive ſat down before it by land, while Admiral Saunders, ſhut up the harbour by ſea; and though the rainy ſeaſon was coming on, neither rain nor ſtorms could abate their aſſiduity. while the French were reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs by famine, their hopes were revived by a large part of the Engliſh fleet being wrecked, and the reſt driven from their ſtation; but in four days Admiral Saunders appeared again, and in a ſhort time

time after the Engliſh took poſſeſſion of this important ſettlement, which terminated the power of France in India.

However, in America the French had taken Oſwego. But ſoon after General Amherſt made a conqueſt of the important iſland of Cape Breton. Two other operations were carried on in that part of the world at the ſame time; one againſt Fort du Queſne, which was ſucceſsful, and removed from the colonies the terror cauſed by the cruel incurſions of the Indians; and the other againſt Crown Point and Ticonderago, in which the Engliſh were repulſed with loſs. But in 1759, the Fort of Niagara, which had preſerved the communication between the northern and weſtern French ſettlements, was taken by General Johnſon. General Amherſt took poſſeſſion both of the Fort Crown Point, and that of Ticonderago, which had been deſerted; and General Wolfe, aſſiſted by a fleet commanded by Admiral Saunders, exerted the utmoſt bravery and conduct againſt the French who defended Quebec, but received a mortal wound juſt as the enemy were put to flight; and the ſurrender of that city, with the total reverſion of all Canada, was the conſequence of this victory. The French, 'tis true, in the enſuing ſeaſon, made a vigorous effort to retake it; but the town held out till it was relieved by a Britiſh fleet under the command of Lord Colville. In ſhort, Montreal at laſt ſurrendered, and the whole extenſive country of Canada fell under the power of his Britannic Majeſty: while in the Weſt Indies the iſlands of Guadaloupe and

Marigalante were taken by Commodore Moore and General Barrington.

During the courſe of theſe aſtoniſhing conqueſts in India and America, our great ally the King of Pruſſia was every moment in danger of being cruſhed by the united efforts of Germany, France and Ruſſia, whom with amazing conduct and intrepidity he oppoſed on every ſide. While that Prince was in this ſituation, a body of 38,000 Hanoverians, commanded by the Duke of Cumberland, were obliged to retire before the French, under the command of the Duke of Richlieu; and though they at length made a ſtand, they were unable to repulſe an army that greatly exceeded them in numbers, and retreating towards Stade, into a a country where proviſions could not be obtained, they were compelled to lay down their arms, and ſign the capitulation called the treaty of Cloſter-Severn. But this treaty was no ſooner concluded, than both ſides began to complain of infractions; and the Hanoverians, now oppreſſed, again took up arms, on which Prince Ferdinand of Brunſwick put himſelf at their head. Soon after the Duke of Marlborough was ſent into Germany with a body of Britiſh forces to the aſſiſtance of Prince Ferdinand, where they behaved with great bravery. The French were driven from the Electorate of Hanover, and Commodore Holmes recovered the town of Embden. Soon after the battle of Crevelt was fought, in which Prince Ferdinand, who then commanded the Britiſh forces, gave the French a ſignal defeat. This was followed by the glorious victory of Minden, in which the

the French, commanded by Marſhal Contades, loſt above 10,000 men; and by a ſignal victory gained over the French near Endorf, and at Warburgh, in which the Marquis of Granby, and the Engliſh forces acquired immortal honour.

While theſe advantages were obtaining in Germany, the Britiſh troops under the Duke of Marlborough landed at Concale on the coaſt of France; but finding themſelves too weak to attack that town, burnt about 100 ſail of ſhipping. Soon after, the late Duke of York went on board the Eſſex, commanded by Commodore Howe, and ſailed with the fleet to Cherburgh, where they took the cannon and mortars, and deſtroyed the famous baſon and fortifications, and burnt all the ſhips in the harbour. The Engliſh fleet then ſailed towards St. Maloes, and landed ſome miles from St. Cas; but being oppoſed by the Duke d'Aiguillon, Governor of Brittany, about 600 of the Engliſh were killed in their retreat, and 400 were taken priſoners.

With reſpect to our naval exploits, they were no leſs glorious; but we ſhall only mention two or three: Commodore Keppel took the iſland, forts, and garriſons of Goree, on the coaſt of Africa. Admiral Boſcawen engaged a ſquadron commanded by M. de la Clue, defeated him, and took or burnt four large French men of war; and Admiral Hawke coming up with the French fleet under Conflans, took or ſunk five of their ſhips, forced eight of them up the river Villaine, and diſperſed the reſt, for which he received the thanks of the Houſe of Commons,

mons, and Captain Byron deſtroyed, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, three French frigates and 22 ſchooners.

Amidſt all theſe glorious inſtances of ſucceſs, which raiſed the military glory of this nation to the greateſt height, died George II. on the 25th of October, 1760. He had riſen at his uſual early hour, and obſerved to his attendants, that as the weather was fine, he would walk out; but in a few minutes after, being left alone, he was heard to fall down upon the floor. This brought his attendants into the room, who lifted him into bed, when, with a faint voice, he deſired that the Princeſs Amelia might be ſent for; but before her arrival he expired, in the 77th year of his age, and the 33d of his reign.

His Majeſty was rather diſtinguiſhed by ſolid than by ſhining abilities. His judgment and good ſenſe would not permit him to attempt either the civil or the religious liberties of the people. He was ſubject to ſudden and violent paſſion, but the goodneſs of his heart prevented his being hurried by it into acts of cruelty: and tho' it influenced his behaviour for a moment, it made no change in his general conduct. He was plain and direct in his intentions, true to his word, ſteady in his favour and protection to his ſervants, not parting even with his miniſters till compelled by the voice of the people. He was rather near than laviſh of his private treaſures; and in ſhort poſſeſſed rather the uſeful than the ſplendid virtues; but thoſe virtues juſtly procured him the love and veneration of his people.

XXIII. GEORGE

XXXII. GEORGE *the* THIRD,

from 1760 *to* 1789.

Born in this iſle, let GEORGE the ſceptre ſway,
And Engliſhmen their native Prince obey:
May he preſerve their Liberties and Laws,
And be the foremoſt in Religion's cauſe.

His COTEMPORARIES.

Pope.		King of France.	
Pius VI.	1776	*Lewis* XVI.	1774
Emperor.		**Empreſs of Ruſſia.**	
Joſeph II.	1765	*Catherine* II.	1762

GEORGE the Third, who was the eldeſt ſon of Frederick Prince of Wales, ſucceeded his grandfather, and was proclaimed, with the uſual ceremonies, on the 26th of October, 1760. He was born on the 4th of June, 1738.

The beginning of his Majeſty's reign was accompanied with great events, the war being carried on with ſucceſs. In 1761, Pondicherry ſurrendered to Colonel Coote and Admiral Stevens; and the iſland of Belleiſle was taken by Commodore Keppel and Major-General Hodgſon. The Cherokees were alſo totally routed in Carolina by Colonel Grant.

Let us for a moment turn our attention from the horrid din of war to the ſofter endearments of domeſtic felicity. On the 8th of September, his Majeſty was married, at the Royal Chapel at St. James's, to her Serene Highneſs the Princeſs Charlotte, of Mecklenburgh Strelitz; and on the 22d of September, their Majeſties were crowned in the Abbey-church of Weſtminſter.

In

In the year 1762, war was declared againſt Spain. This year was glorious to the Britiſh arms, which were triumphant in all quarters of the globe. Martinico, Grenada, the Grenadilles, St. Vincent, and ſome other places, ſurrendered to Engliſh valour. The Havannah, in Cuba, capitulated; Fort St. George was invaded, but ſoon retaken by the Engliſh troops. The Hermione, a Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, worth near a million ſterling, was alſo taken by two Engliſh frigates off Cape St. Vincent's. The heroes of this year were the Admirals Rodney and Pocock, General Monckton, the Earl of Albemarle, and others. The joy occaſioned by theſe victories was heightened by the birth of the Prince of Wales, on the 12th of Auguſt, who was chriſtened by the name of George Auguſtus Frederick.

Theſe ſucceſſes made our enemies heartily weary of the war, in conſequence of which a peace was concluded at Fontainbleau, in February, 1763. By this treaty, the whole of the continent of North America on the ſide of the Miſſiſippi, except the town of New Orleans, with a ſmall diſtrict round it, was ſurrendered to us by France and Spain, in conſideration of our reſtoring to Spain the iſland of Cuba; and to France the iſlands of Martinico, Guadaloupe, Mariegalante, and Deſirade; and, in conſideration of our granting the French two ſmall iſlands on the coaſt of Newfoundland, and quitting our pretenſions to the neutral iſland of St. Lucia, they yielded to us the iſlands of Granada and the Grenadilles, and quitted their pretenſions to the neutral iſlands of St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago. In Europe alſo the French gave up to us the

iſland

iſland of Minorca, and we yielded to them the iſland of Belleiſle. Peace was alſo concluded between Spain and Portugal, both ſides being in the ſame condition as before the war.

For ſome few years after the peace, the hiſtory of Great Britain is confined almoſt wholly to domeſtic tranſactions. In 1763, the Duke of York ſet out on his travels for Italy, and in the following year the Princeſs Auguſta was married to the hereditary Prince of Brunſwick.

In the Eaſt Indies, the Nabob ſet up by Lord Clive was depoſed; and, the factory not agreeing with the Nabob's ſucceſſor, 4000 of the garriſon and inhabitants of Patna were put to the ſword, and the town plundered. Several of the Engliſh had been ſurpriſed and cut to pieces. Upon theſe and other acts of hoſtility, war was declared againſt the Nabob, Coſſim Ali Cawn. The former Nabob, Meer Jaffier, was reſtored, and entered into a more advantageous treaty with the company.

Soon after this, an action happened, in which the Engliſh were victorious, when the city of Moorſhedabad become an eaſy conqueſt; and not long after, the reſtored Nabob, Meer Jaffier, was proclaimed. In Auguſt, the French took poſſeſſion of Turk's Iſland, and of nine ſail of Engliſh ſhips; they then deſtroyed every houſe, and ſecured all the ſlaves they could find. Major Rogers, the Engliſh commander, again routed the enemy, and carried Rajamoul by aſſault, after which Patna ſoon ſurrendered.

In 1765, during the adminiſtration of Mr. Grenville, a bill was paſſed for laying a ſtamp-duty on the Britiſh colonies in America; but this

this occaſioning inſurrections in different parts of the continent, it was repealed the next year, during the ſhort adminiſtration of the Marquis of Rockingham, who ſucceeded Mr. Grenville.

In the courſe of this year, the ſovereignty of the Iſle of Man was annexed to the crown of England; and alſo, on account of the ſeiſure of Mr. Wilkes's papers, general warrants granted by ſecretaries of ſtate, except in caſes of high treaſon, were deemed to be illegal and oppreſſive.

In 1766, ſeveral changes in the miniſtry took place: the Duke of Grafton was appointed firſt lord of the treaſury in July, and Mr. Pitt, who had been created Earl of Chatham, was made lord privy ſeal; but Lord North was placed at the head of the adminiſtration a few years afterwards.

In the courſe of this year, peace was eſtabliſhed in the Eaſt Indies by Lord Clive, who returned to England in the following year; but a new enemy now ſtarted up, Hyder Aly, who, from a common ſoldier, had become a Prince of a large tract on the Malabar coaſt, and in confederacy with the Viceroy of the Decan, declared war againſt the Engliſh. The council of Madras ſent a body of troops under Col. Smith, who obtained a complete victory over them. The Viceroy immediately made peace with the Engliſh; and Hyder Aly took refuge among the mountains, from whence he made frequent incurſions. Two years afterwards, a ſmall fleet forced itſelf into Mangalore, one of Hyder's principal ſea-ports, and carried off his fleet. Soon after the ſucceſs

of this expedition, terms of peace were propoſed to Hyder, and accepted.

In 1768, his Majeſty enabled the Royal Society to ſend perſons into the South Seas, to Hudſon's Bay, to the North Cape of Europe, and into Iceland, to obſerve the tranſit of Venus. Great diſcoveries were made in the South Seas by Capt. Cook, who brought home accounts of lands, people, and curioſities, before unknown. Theſe will render the names of that commander, Dr. Solander and Sir Joſeph Banks, who accompanied him, in high eſtimation among the learned. They will be valued as long as ſcience continues, and a ſpirit of inveſtigation claims reſpect and admiration.

In the courſe of this year, Mr. Wilkes, who had long reſided abroad, returned, and offered himſelf as a candidate to repreſent the city of London, though his outlawry had never been repealed. He loſt his election; but he immediately ſtood for Middleſex, where he was choſen by a great majority. He ſoon after ſurrendered himſelf, and was committed to the King's Bench priſon; in conſequence of which ſeveral riots happened in St. George's Fields, and ſome perſons loſt their lives.

Mr. Wilkes was the ſame year expelled the Houſe of Commons, fined one thouſand pounds, and impriſoned twenty-two months, for publiſhing No. 45 of the North Briton, the Eſſay on Woman, and ſome other papers. In 1771, his impriſonment expired, when he was choſen one of the ſheriffs for London, elected an alderman, had his debts paid, amounting to between 20 and 30 thou-

30 thouſand pounds, then elected lord mayor, and at laſt chamberlain of the city of London.

We muſt paſs over the other domeſtic diſturbances of this year, in order to record thoſe of a more ſerious nature in North America, where, in 1771, a rebellion broke out, occaſioned by new duties being laid on paper, glaſs, tea, and other articles. The mother country repealed all theſe duties, except that on tea; and when ſome ſhips arrived at Boſton, laden with that article, the Boſtonians emptied their cargoes into the ſea. Theſe proceedings enraging the Engliſh government, an act was paſſed here for ſhutting up the port of Boſton; and the Americans, on their ſide, in conſequence declared themſelves independent of Great Britain.

In 1775, the Britiſh and American troops came to blows at Concord in New England; and ſeveral ſkirmiſhes afterwards enſued, in which many were killed on both ſides, without producing any thing deciſive. The Americans began to take up arms in every quarter, and they aſſumed the title of *The United States of America*. They ſoon after took the garriſons of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, where they found great quantities of military ſtores.

Great Britain immediately encreaſed her army, and ſent over the Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton, which by no means terrified the American congreſs, but tended only to drive matters to greater extremities. They were, perhaps, too much encouraged by the then leaders of the oppoſition party in England.

The congreſs ordered conſiderable works to be erected on Bunker's Hill, in order to ſecure

Charles-Town, which the Britiſh commander perceiving, marched to attack it with a conſiderable body of troops, under the command of the Generals Howe and Pigot, who with difficulty drove the Americans from their entrenchments. The conteſt was ſevere, Charles-Town was burned, and 126 of the Engliſh officers and men were killed.

The congreſs then proceeded to appoint George Waſhington, Eſq; to the command of their armies. Two parties were then ſent againſt Canada, under the command of Gen. Montgomery and Col. Arnold; but they failed in the attempt: Montgomery was killed, and Arnold was dangerouſly wounded.

In 1776, Gen. Waſhington bombarded Boſton, and took poſſeſſion of it on Gen. Howe's quitting it, and removing his troops to Halifax. The war was now carried with much rancour on both ſides: the Americans, in their turn, refuſed terms of accommodation. In July, a fruitleſs attack was made on Charles-Town by the Engliſh, who ſuffered conſiderably; and ſoon after Gen. Waſhington took priſoners upwards of 900 Heſſians, who were in our ſervice, with ſeveral ſtands of arms. On the ſide of the Engliſh, they took poſſeſſion of Long Iſland and New York. Sir Peter Parker and Gen. Clinton took Rhode Iſland, ſome incurſions were made into the Jerſies, and both parties fitted out privateers.

Two actions took place between the Generals Howe and Waſhington in 1777, when Philadelphia ſurrendered to the King's troops. In the ſame year, Gen. Burgoyne undertook to invade the colonies, and ſet out from Canada for that purpoſe:

purpoſe; but the fortune of war turned againſt him, and he was obliged to ſurrender himſelf and his army priſoners of war to Gates and Arnold. The Britiſh troops, after various loſſes and ſucceſſes, under Clinton and Vaughnn, were obliged to abandon Philadelphia, and retire to New York, as the only aſylum left them.

The next year, 1778, the Britiſh government offered terms of accommodation, which the Americans refuſed with diſdain. The war was therefore continued with mutual animoſity, and the Americans loſt all Georgia. In the courſe of this year, the French entered into an alliance with the Thirteen United Provinces; and ſoon after, Admiral Keppel engaged the French fleet, commanded by Count D'Orvilliers. Neither ſide got the victory in this action, and the French were ſuffered to get off, owing to the miſunderſtanding between the Admirals Keppel and Palliſer.

In the Eaſt-Indies, Pondicherry ſurrendered to the Britiſh arms, and alſo St. Lucia in the Weſt-Indies. However, the year following, Dominica, St. Vincent, and Grenada, were taken by the French.

In 1779, the Spaniards joined the French, took New Orleans on the Miſſiſippi, and laid ſiege to Gibraltar.

In 1780, Admiral Rodney took ſeven Spaniſh ſhips, and a few days after he took five Spaniſh ſhips of the line, one was driven on ſhore and loſt, and another blew up. In July, Admiral Geary took twelve French merchant ſhips; but the French and Spaniſh combined fleet, in re-

turn, took five East-India Engliſh ſhips, and fifty other merchant ſhips, bound to the Weſt-Indies.

This year will be ever memorable for one of the moſt alarming riots that ever happened in the city of London. An act had paſſed to relieve the Roman Catholics from ſome penalties, which, in an age of toleration, were deemed hardſhips. A Proteſtant Aſſociation of Calviniſts and Methodiſts aſſembled, at the head of which was Lord George Gordon, who were determined on having the act in favour of the Catholics repealed. A petition was ſigned by above one hundred thouſand perſons, and preſented to the Houſe of Commons by nearly one half of that number, on Friday the 2d of June. In the courſe of the day, ſeveral Lords and Commoners were ſhamefully inſulted by the mob, who pulled down the Sardinian and another Romiſh chapel.

The military being called in, carried five of the rioters to Newgate; but on the Sunday following, another Romiſh chapel was demoliſhed; and the next day were deſtroyed a Popiſh ſchool, three prieſts houſes, a library, and all Sir George Saville's furniture. On Tueſday, they obliged both houſes of parliament to adjourn; and in the evening, on the keeper of Newgate's refuſing to deliver up the rioters in his cuſtody, they ſet fire to his houſe, and to the priſon, and releaſed about 300 perſons, who joined them, and proceeded to the Bank; but they there met with a warm repulſe from the military. The King's Bench priſon, New Bridewell, the Fleet priſon, were all burnt, and the city repreſented a town taken by ſtorm by the hands of unmerciful enemies. At length troops poured into London from all quarters,

ters, when tranquillity was immediately reſtored; no ſmall number of the rioters were ſhot, ſome burnt in the flames they themſelves had kindled, and many were afterwards tried and executed.

This year was alſo remarkable for the war which took place between England and Holland, it having been diſcovered, that the Dutch privately aſſiſted the Americans. In September, this year, the Reſolution and Diſcovery returned from a voyage round the world; but neither of the commanders returned with them. Capt. Cook was killed in a fray with the natives of Owyhee, one of the Sandwich iſles, on the 14th of February, 1779, and Capt. Clarke died ſoon after of a conſumption.

Admiral Rodney and Gen. Vaughan, in 1781, took from the Dutch the iſlands of St. Euſtatius, St. Martin, Saba, and St. Bartholomew, with a Dutch flag ſhip of 60 guns, a frigate of 38, and above 200 ſmaller veſſels. However, by the neglect or treachery of the commander left at St. Euſtatius, the French were ſuffered to retake it with very little trouble. Admiral Rodney alſo took from the Dutch the colonies of Demarary and Iſſequibo. In the courſe of this year, Commodore Johnſon took four Dutch Eaſt-Indiamen in the bay of Saldanha, where a fifth was burnt; and Admiral Parker had a ſevere engagement with the Dutch fleet off the Dogger Bank. One of the enemy's ſhips ſunk in the night, but none were taken on either ſide.

In America the war was carried on with the greateſt animoſity on both ſides, with little advantage to either. At laſt, however, the French joined Gen. Waſhington's army, when they jointly

jointly attacked Earl Cornwallis, and obliged him to ſurrender himſelf and his army priſoners of war. In the mean time, the Spaniards took Penſacola, and the whole of Weſt Florida, and continued the ſiege of Gibraltar with great vigour; but the Spaniards were at laſt obliged to raiſe the ſiege, after meeting with a repulſe, and ſuch vigorous exertions on the part of the beſieged, as will ever do honour to the commander, Gen. Elliot, and all thoſe who fought under him.

In January, 1782, the French took Nevis; and, in the following month, Minorca ſurrendered to the Spaniards, and St. Chriſtopher's to the French. The iſland of Jamaica would probably have ſhared the ſame fate, had not Admiral Rodney come up with the French fleet, when an engagement took place, and the Ville de Paris, a ſhip of 110 guns, was taken, with two of 74, and one of 64 guns. A ſeventy-four gun ſhip blew up by accident ſoon after ſhe was in our poſſeſſion, and another of 74 ſunk during the engagement. A few days after, two more of the ſame fleet, of 64 guns, were captured. By this victory, the deſign againſt Jamaica was fruſtrated, and Admiral Rodney, on his return, was created a peer. Unhappily, however, the Ville de Paris, and moſt of the other French ſhips taken in this engagement, were loſt in a terrible ſtorm on their paſſage to England, beſides two of our own ſhips of the line.

In May, the Bahama iſlands ſurrendered to the Spaniards; but the credit of the Britiſh arms were well ſupported at Gibraltar, under General Elliot, the governor; and their formidable

attack,

attack, on the 14th of September, with floating batteries of 212 braſs cannon, &c. in ſhips from 1400 to 600 tons burthen, ended in diſappointment, and the deſtruction of almoſt all the ſhips and moſt of the aſſailants in them.

The military operations after this were few and of little conſequence. Negapatnam, a ſettlement in the Eaſt Indies, and Trincomale in the iſland of Ceylon, were taken from the Dutch by the Britiſh forces; but the French, ſoon receiving conſiderable ſuccours from Europe, took Cuddalore, retook Trincomale, forced the Britiſh fleet in ſeveral actions, but none deciſive, and enabled Hyder Aly to withſtand, with various ſucceſs, all the efforts of Sir Eyre Coote and his troops.

The death of the Marquis of Rockingham, on the firſt of July, occaſioned a violent commotion in the cabinet, and leſſened the hopes, which had been formed of important national benefits from the new adminiſtration. Lord Shelburne, (now Marquis of Lanſdown) ſucceeded to the Treaſury, and, it was ſaid, without the knowledge of his colleagues. This gave great offence to ſome, particularly to Mr. Fox and Lord John Cavendiſh, who, with others of their party, reſigned their places, and commenced a fierce oppoſition in the Houſe of Commons. However, the miniſtry continued to act with Lord Shelburne, till under his auſpices the preliminaries for a general peace were ſettled. Then the public beheld Mr. Fox, and even Lord John Cavendiſh, coaleſcing with the old miniſters, Lord North particularly, embracing the very men, whom they had driven from their ſeats, and threatened with

with impeachments; and continuing to join with them in reprobating the peace, as making too great conceſſions to the enemy, that they might ſtorm the cabinet, drive Lord Shelburne and his friends from it, and ſeat themſelves, and the men they had deſpiſed, in their places.

By the treaty of peace between Great Britain and France, which was ſettled in January, 1783, Great Britain ceded to France, of her poſſeſſions before the war, the iſland of Tobago in the Weſt Indies, and the river of Senegal in Africa, with its dependencies, and the forts on the river; and gave up a few diſtricts in the Eaſt Indies, as dependencies on Pondicherry and Karical. It was agreed alſo to reſtore the iſlands of St. Lucia, St. Pierre, and Miquelon, and the iſland of Goree; with Pondicherry, Karical, Mahe, Chandernagore, and the comptoire of Surat, in the Eaſt Indies, which had been conquered from the French during the war. To prevent diſputes about boundaries in the Newfoundland fiſheries, it was agreed, that the French lines for fiſhing ſhould begin from Cape St. John on the eaſtern ſide, and going round by the north, ſhould have for its boundary Cape Ray on the weſtern ſide; and Great Britain renounced every claim by former treaties with reſpect to the demolition of Dunkirk. France, on the other hand, was to reſtore to Great Britain the iſlands of Grenada, and the Grenadines, St. Chriſtopher's, St. Vincent, Dominica, Nevis, and Montſerrat; and guarantied Fort James, and the river Gambia, agreeing that the gum-trade, ſhould remain in the ſame condition as before the war in 1755. The allies of each State in the

Eaſt

Eaſt Indies were to be invited to accede to the pacification; but, if they were averſe to peace, no aſſiſtance on either ſide was to be given them.

By the treaty with Spain, Great Britain gave up to that power Eaſt Florida, and alſo ceded Weſt Florida, and alſo Minorca, which Spain had taken during the war. To prevent all cauſes of complaint and miſunderſtanding for the future, it was agreed, that Britiſh ſubjects ſhould have the right of cutting and carrying away logwood in the diſtrict lying between the rivers Wallis or Bellize; and Rio Hondo, taking the courſe of the ſaid rivers for unalterable boundaries. Spain agreed to reſtore the iſlands of Providence and the Bahamas to Great Britain, but they had been retaken before the peace was ſigned.

In the treaty with the United States of America, the King of Great Britain acknowledges New Hampſhire, Maſſachuſetts Bay, Rhode Iſland and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jerſey, Pennſylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North and South Carolina, and Georgia, to be free, ſovereign, and independent ſtates, and for himſelf, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, relinquiſhed all claims to the government, propriety, and territorial rights of the ſame, and every part thereof. To prevent all diſputes in future on the ſubject of boundaries between theſe ſtates and the remaining provinces to Great Britain, lines were minutely drawn, and ſome favourable clauſes were obtained for the loyaliſts. The navigation of the Miſſiſippi to remain open to both parties, as alſo the Newfoundland fiſheries.

In

In the treaty with the Dutch great difficulties aroſe; but at length it was ſtipulated, that Great Britain ſhould reſtore Trincomale in the iſland of Ceylon, but the French had already taken it; and that the Dutch ſhould yield to us the town of Negapatnam, with its dependencies, in the Eaſt Indies, with liberty to treat for its reſtitution on the point of an equivalent.

Thus was a period put to a moſt calamitous war, in which Great Britain loſt the beſt part of her American colonies, beſides many thouſand valuable lives, and expended or ſquandered nearly 150 millions of money. The conditions of the peace were to many a ſubject of great regret; but, had the war continued, it would have been neceſſary to have borrowed annually ſeventeen millions and a half, by which a million per annum would have been added to the taxes, and twenty-five millions at leaſt to the capital of the public debt, according to the uſual modes of funding. It was generally ſuppoſed, that the loſs of theſe American colonies would have been the ruin of the trade of Great Britain, and that it was with this view that France joined the Americans, whoſe trade ſhe hoped to monopolize. Happily however for this nation, the event has proved the reverſe. France is, at this time, 1789, in a ſtate of bankruptcy, and threatened with a rebellion; while the trade of England was never in ſo flouriſhing a ſtate, and her national debt gradually decreaſing. Having now finiſhed the horrors of war, we muſt return to 1783, to take a ſhort review of the contentions that prevailed at home among thoſe in and thoſe out of power.

In

In April, Mr. Fox and Lord North were made ſecretaries of ſtate, and the Duke of Portland firſt lord of the treaſury; but they continued only a ſhort time in office, Mr. Fox's Eaſt-India bill having given much offence to the royal party, they were in conſequence diſmiſſed in the December following. Mr. Pitt ſucceeded the Duke of Portland, and filled up the different departments with his friends.

The year 1784 produced many ſtruggles between the two parties in both houſes of parliament. The election for Weſtminſter this year was carried on with all the ſpirit of party; but Mr. Fox at laſt triumphed over the power of his opponents, and was elected repreſentative for that city.

The year 1785 was replete with political contentions, and the buſineſs of ſettling the commerce of England and Ireland on an equitable footing created much buſtle. The bill for that purpoſe paſſed both houſes, and received the royal aſſent; but it experienced ſo many alterations in its various ſtages, that it by no means reſembled what it at firſt was. However, the Iriſh rejected them with contempt, and nothing of the kind has ſince been attempted.

The following year, nothing material occurred, the miniſtry having ſo decided a majority in their favour, that the oppoſite party could only ſerve as a check on their conduct, and arraign their proceedings with ineffectual charges.

In 1787, great diſturbances broke out in Holland, fomented and encouraged by the French party, who wiſhed to expel the Stadtholder, under the ſuppoſition, that he had counteracted all the views of the Dutch, which were intended

to promote the intereſt of France during the American war. The provinces had recourſe to arms, and France promiſed to aſſiſt them. The court of London, however, interfered as mediators; but the King of Pruſſia took a more deciſive part in behalf of his brother-in-law, the Stadtholder, by marching an effective army into the United Provinces, and reſtoring him by force to the poſſeſſion of all his former prerogatives. France threatened much on this occaſion; but was not able to attempt any thing, being itſelf in ſo diſtreſſed a ſituation.

The year 1788 threatened to diſturb the peace of Europe, and involve this quarter of the world in a general war. The ambition of the Empreſs of Ruſſia led her to make unjuſtifiable claims on the Turks, and very artfully induced the Emperor of Germany to join in her views. The campaign, however, did no honour to the Emperor, and neither of them acquired much advantage. The Turks cut ſome thouſands of their troops to pieces, and many more periſhed by fatigue, want, and diſeaſe. The miniſtry of England wiſely took no part in theſe troubles, but as mediators; and happily for Europe, France was not in a condition to extend the flame.

Towards the cloſe of this year, the political horizon of Great Britain was obſcured by a dreadful and unexpected event. His preſent Majeſty, who reigns in the hearts of his ſubjects, was ſeized with a violent diſorder, at firſt thought to be a fever, and continued in that ſtate for ſeveral days, with very little hopes of his recovery. His phyſicians at laſt pronounced him out of danger, but gave the public the melancholy information

formation of his Majeſty being deranged in his ſenſes, and public prayers were ſent up to heaven for his recovery.

The parliament met in December in a new ſituation, conſiſting only of two branches of the legiſlature, the third being incapable of acting. Every eye was on the Prince of Wales, as the moſt proper perſon to be regent; but the houſe of commons debated on the powers he ſhould be inveſted with. Mr. Fox contended, that the Prince of Wales had a natural right to take upon himſelf the ſole regency, and act in the royal capacity as much as if his father were really dead, without applying to parliament for their ſanction. On the other hand, Mr. Pitt maintained, that the Prince had no more right to the regency than any other ſubject, without the conſent of parliament. Mr. Fox's opinion was ſolemnly debated in both houſes, and over-ruled by a conſiderable majority.

The cloſe of the year 1788 afforded gloomy and deſponding proſpects, owing to the unhappy ſtate of the King's health, and the rage of party, which ſeemed ripe to hurl every thing into a ſtate of anarchy and confuſion.

The year 1789 opened with violent debates in both houſes of parliament, on the mode of properly proceeding to buſineſs, in order to ſettle the regency during the unhappy indiſpoſition of the King. This ferment continued, till the 3d of February, when the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, Lord Preſident of the Council, and ſome other Lords, were appointed as commiſſioners to ſupply the place of the King, as the third branch of the legiſlature, till a regent ſhould be appointed.

A bill was immediately brought into the houſe of commons, for appointing the Prince of Wales regent under certain reſtrictions, which the oppoſition conſidered as ſo inimical to their intereſts, that they combated it clauſe by clauſe. Mr. Pitt, however, ſurmounted all obſtacles, and the bill paſſed the houſe of commons nearly in the ſame form in which it was introduced.

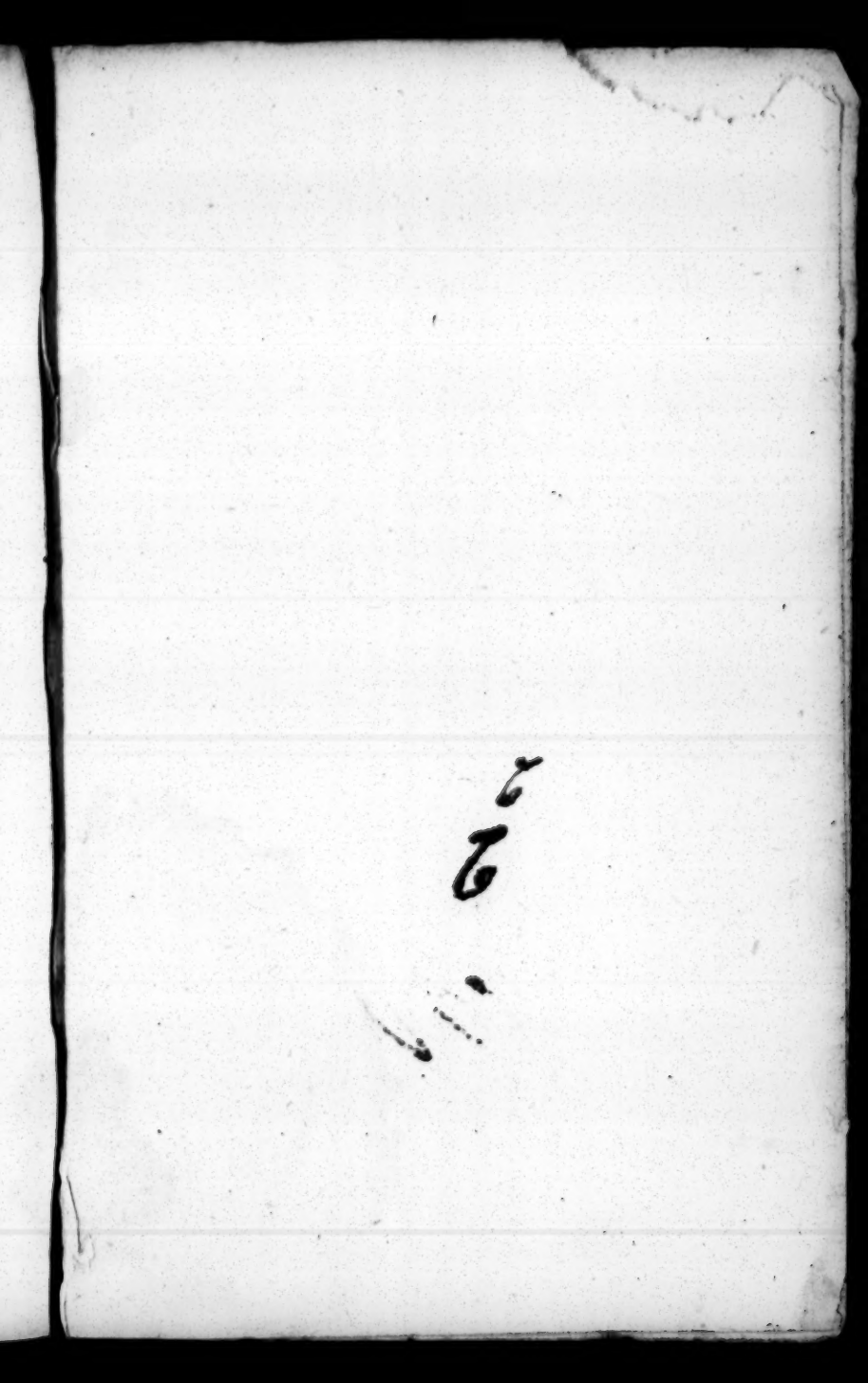
In the houſe of lords it met with the ſame violent oppoſition, but the miniſter here again maintained his ground. The bill was in its laſt ſtage, and almoſt ready for receiving the ſignature of the commiſſioners, when the Lord Chancellor moved to put off the further conſideration of the bill for a few days.

His motive for making the motion for adjournment was the ſudden and unexpected recovery of the King's health. The houſe again met on the 10th of March, when the King ſent a meſſage by commiſſion to both houſes, the ſubſtance of which was, that his Majeſty being, by the bleſſing of Providence, happily recovered from the ſevere indiſpoſition with which he had been afflicted, and being enabled to attend the public affairs of his kingdom, he conveyed by his commiſſioners his warmeſt acknowledgements for the affectionate attention of both houſes to his perſon, and for their zealous concern for the honour and intereſts of his crown, and the ſecurity and good government of his dominions. The meſſage concludes with the following addreſs to the Lords and Commons. "We have it particularly in charge from his Majeſty to aſſure you, "that you cannot ſo effectually meet the moſt "earneſt wiſh of his Majeſty's heart, as by per-

"ſevering

" ſevering in your uniform exertions for the " public welfare, and by improving every oc- " caſion to promote the proſperity of his faith- " ful people, from whom his Majeſty has " received ſuch repeated and affecting marks of " invariable zeal, loyalty, and attachment, and " whoſe happineſs he muſt ever conſider as in- " ſeparable from his own."

The narrow limits to which we are confined, will not permit us to enter into a detail of the univerſal joy this happy and unexpected event occaſioned. We muſt content ourſelves with obſerving, that the illuminations at night were ſuch as had never been equalled before in this, or, perhaps, any city in the world. All ranks and orders, from the peer to the humbleſt mechanic, carried their invention and abilities to the utmoſt ſtretch, to ſhew what joy they felt on the occaſion.

We are happy that we are enabled to cloſe our hiſtory in ſo pleaſing a manner, to which we ſhall only add this ſhort prayer: *May George the Third live long and happily, free from bodily and mental pains, loving and beloved by his ſubjects; and, when Providence ſhall change his mortal crown and ſceptre for a ſeat in the eternal manſions of bliſs, may George the Fourth imitate the virtues of his royal and noble Sire!*

THE END.